

READINGS
IN
SAYABLE CHINESE

Yuen Ren Chao

中國話的讀物
趙元任



Copyright © 1968, by

Yuen Ren Chao

UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
LEEDS

ASIAN LANGUAGE PUBLICATIONS, INC.
SAN FRANCISCO, 1969

5339067
91348

This work was done under a
University of California
Contract with the
United States office of Education
Department of Health, Education, and Welfare.

PREFACE

The purpose of the present series of Readings in Sayable Chinese is to supply the advanced student of spoken Chinese with reading matter which he can actually use in his speech. Of elementary Chinese courses giving the basic structure of Mandarin there are already a fair number of good introductory texts. For readings in current written bairhuah, with or without explanations in English, there is even a richer supply. But written bairhuah is not, nor is it intended to be, sayable in actual speech. The Chinese can already talk anyway, why should they, even when writing in the so-called bairhuah style, take the trouble of writing exactly as one talks? The American student, on the other hand, as soon as he is weaned of the elementary stuff, is usually given a full fare of what the Chinese write for the Chinese to read, and not to say. As a result of such a situation, I sometimes find, especially among some of my best students, those who speak perfect Chinese in one sentence and in the next a sentence straight out of Hu Shih or Lu Hsun which the writers would never say in their own speech, nor intend to be sayable. To be sure, those who have an opportunity to go to a Chinese-speaking environment, such as students selected to take part in field training programs in Taiwan, will have ample opportunity to be exposed to all representative types of spoken Chinese, but even for such students, suitably designed and annotated materials will still be needed, as past experiences have shown.

Within the requirement of sayability, it is desirable to include as great as possible a variety of subject matter and style of language. Since the greater part of available bairhuah writing is on socio-political subjects and tends to be journalistic in style, I have tried to deemphasize material of this nature. In the matter of style, I have, in order to achieve variety, avoided composing all the material myself and have in part made use of writings of others, except for editing and/or translating them and eliminating

the unsayable features. The sources of the materials are as follows:

Vol. I, Part I, 1. "The North Wind and the Sun" and 2. "The Fox Borrows the Tiger's Prestige" are well-known stories, which I have expanded into conversational form and used in Chinese dialect surveys. 3. "Orange Peel Lane" was narrated in the Foochow dialect to Leo Chen, who translated it into Mandarin. 4. "Through the Painted Wall" was my translation of a story in wenyan. 5. "Cambridge Conversations" was a recording of free conversation in Cambridge, Mass. 6. "What Is Sinology?" and 7. "Representative Personages in Sinology" are learned articles written by Fa-Kao Chou, which I have chosen because he has written them in such a fluent style that I did not have to make many changes to make them sound like actually delivered lectures.

Part II. A. "My Early Reminiscences" covers the first nine years of my autobiography and has been written specially for this series and is to be sayable to start with. B. "Conversations in the Changchow Dialect" (one of the Wu dialects) was recorded in Taiwan in that dialect and now translated into Mandarin.

Vol. II. Through the Looking-Glass is a revised and reedited version of my translation of the well-known Lewis Carroll classic, which never came off the press, when the war came to China.

Vol. III. 1. The Mollusc and 2. The Wild Rose are revised versions of plays which I have found useful in teaching intensive courses in spoken Chinese.

It is now my pleasure to acknowledge all the encouragement and help I have needed to complete this somewhat lengthy undertaking: to Nicholas C. Bodman, Fang-Kuei Li, Samuel E. Martin, and Lien-Sheng Yang, who have taken the trouble of wading through most of the material and made corrections and useful suggestions; to Leo Chen, who translated "The Orange Peel Lane" into Mandarin and also experimented with teaching some of the materials; to Fa-Kao Chou, who gave permission to use and edit his articles and went through most of the rest of the series; to Ts'ang-Po Ch'eng,

my townsman, who took part in the Changchow recordings and checked up references to public figures in recent history; to Yun-Wu Wang and Shu-Ch'eng Chao for permission to use Through the Looking-Glass, which was to have been published by the Commercial Press, Ltd.; to Shih-Feng Yang for rescuing and reconstructing part of my manuscript of that book destroyed in the war; to Ch'en Ch'üan, whom, because of inaccessibility, it has not been possible to contact for permission to make free adaptations of his wording; and to Yu-Kung Kao and my daughter Rulan C. Pian, who tried out most of the materials in this series at Princeton University and Harvard University, respectively.

The actual work of bringing out such a series of readers has of course needed the assistance of a number of co-workers, who at one time or another have put one part or another of the series into final, not only sayable, but also readable form. Jerry L. Norman was most helpful during the early phase of the project before he left for Taiwan, where everything he hears on the street will be sayable, even if sometimes unspeakable. Others who have been of assistance are Sylvia Chen Shangraw, Margaret Yang, and Ronald Miao. Last but not least is Dorothy Lun Ballou, who undaunted by having to write all the characters in my Grammar of Spoken Chinese, has, besides typing, checking, and attending to all sundry details, written all of the nearly 200,000 characters of Readings in Sayable Chinese. To all who have helped make my work lighter and more enjoyable, my most sincere thanks.

Berkeley, California
January 14, 1966

Yuen Ren Chao

Symbols and Usages

1. The character text is primarily for the convenience of Chinese-reading teachers and only secondarily for use by students, whose primary purpose here is access to a variety of sayable Chinese. In a number of instances the choice of characters departs definitely from that of common usage if the usual characters are misleading as to what is said, e.g. 𪛗 dai for 'stay' instead of the more usual 待, which a reader might read as day 'to wait'; 告送 instead of 告訴 or 告懇 since gaw.song is the more usual spoken form than gaw.suh; 得 .de as a blend of 在 tzay and 到 daw as a preposition in a complement phrase, as in tzuoh de jell 'sit here.'

Simplified characters are not used on the whole, except those of which the original characters are practically obsolete, e.g. 𪛗 for the now obsolete 櫬.

2. The Romanization used in the text is in the GR system, such as used in my Mandarin Primer, Cambridge, Mass. 1948. A neutral tone is indicated by a dot before the syllable, but particles and interjections such as le, me, ne, a, aia are not dotted. An optional neutral tone is indicated by a subscribed circle.

Neutral tones are given in full in the notes. In the running text only postpositions and directional complements in the neutral tone are dotted; a compound directional complement is marked with only one dot, e.g. na.chulai is to be read as na.chu.lai. However, in compounds with relatively less well-known neutral tones they are dotted on their first appearance.

3. Symbols:

- .A A is in the neutral tone, as in hao.chuh 'advantage.'
oA Optional neutral tone on A, as in cherng_oshwu
 'mature.'
A,—B Literally A, idiomatically B, e.g. leengchih 'cold
 air,—air-conditioning.'
L The preceding expression is in wenyan, e.g. shiau-
 -fuh tsorng-gong L 'serving the public on an
 empty stomach.'

Falling ending: an intonational pattern consisting of prolonging a preceding syllable on a descending intonation. (After a 4th Tone, which ends already low, the pitch rises slightly before descending again.)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME II

THROUGH THE LOOKING-GLASS and What Alice Found There
by Lewis Carroll (Charles Lutwidge Dodgson),
Translated by Y. R. Chao.

- - - - -

VOLUME I

Part I. Short Stories, Conversations, & Learned Articles
Part II. Fragments of an Autobiography
 A. Early Reminiscences
 B. Conversations in the Changchow Dialect

VOLUME III

Spoken Drama
A. THE MOLLUSC
 by H. H. Davies, adapted by Y. R. Chao
B. THE WILD ROSE
 by Ch'en Ch'üan

目 錄

第 二 本

走到鏡子裏跟阿麗思看見裡頭有些
什麼

路易思·加樂爾 著 趙元任 翻譯

第 一 本

第一部 短篇故事 會話 跟學術
論文

第二部 自傳片段

A 早年回憶

B 常州話錄音

第 三 本

話 劇

A 軟體動物

戴維思 原著 趙元任 編譯

B 野玫瑰

陳銓 著

M U H L U H

DIH-II BEEN

TZ00U DAW JINQZ LII gen Alihsy Kanjiann Liitou Yeou Shie
Sherme
Luhyihsy Jialeheel juh, Jaw Yuanrenn fanyih.

DIH-I BEEN

Dih-I Buh. Doanpian Guhshyh, Hueyhuah, gen Shyueshuh
Luennwen
Dih-II Buh. Tzyhjuann Piannduann
A. Tzaonian Hweiyih
B. Charngjou-huah Hueyhuah

DIH-III BEEN

Huahjiuh
A. ROANTII DONQWUH
Day Weisy yuanjuh, Jaw Yuanrenn bianyih
B. YEE MEIGUEY
Chern Chyuan

THROUGH THE LOOKING-GLASS

BY LEWIS CARROLL

Translated by

YUEN REN CHAO

走到鏡子裏跟阿麗思看見裡頭

有些什麼

路易思·加樂爾 著

趙元任 翻譯

TZOUU DAW JINQZ LII GEN ALIHSY KANNJIANN LIITOU

YEOU SHIE SHERME

LJHYIHSY JIALEHEEL YUANJUH

JAW YUANRENN FANYIH

C O N T E N T S

	Page
Author's Preface - - - - -	9
Chapter 1: Looking-Glass House	15
Chapter 2: The Garden of Live Flowers - - - - -	41
Chapter 3: Looking-Glass Insects	67
Chapter 4: Tweedledum and Tweedledee - - - - -	93
Chapter 5: Wool and Water	123
Chapter 6: Humpty Dumpty - - - - -	149
Chapter 7: The Lion and the Unicorn	179
Chapter 8: "It's My Own Invention - - - - -	203
Chapter 9: Queen Alice	239
Chapter 10: Shaking - - - - -	271
Chapter 11: Waking	273
Chapter 12: Which Dreamed It? - - - - -	275
Epilogue	281

目 錄

著 者 原 序	9
第 一 章 鏡子裏的房子	15
第 二 章 活花儿 花園儿	41
第 三 章 鏡子裏的各種蟲儿	67
第 四 章 腿得儿 敦跟腿得儿 弟	93
第 五 章 綿羊跟池塘	123
第 六 章 昏弟敦弟	149
第 七 章 獅子跟獨角馬	179
第 八 章 這是我自各儿的發明	203
第 九 章 阿麗思皇后	239
第 十 章 撐	271
第 十 一 章 醒	273
第 十 二 章 是誰做的夢呐？	275
跋	281

M U H L U H

Juhjee Yuan Shiuh - - - - -	9
Dih'i Jang: Jinqtz Lii de Farngtz	15
Dih'ell Jang: Hwo Hual Huayual - - - - -	41
Dihsan Jang: Jinqtz Lii de Gehjoong Chorngl	67
Dihsyh Jang: Toeidelduen gen Toeideldih - - - -	93
Dihwu Jang: Mianyang gen Chyrtarng	123
Dihliow Jang: Huendih Duendih - - - - -	149
Dihchi Jang: Shytz gen Dwujeau Maa	179
Dihba Jang: Jeh sh Woo Tzyhgeel de Faming - - -	203
Dihjeou Jang: Alihsy Hwanghow	239
Dihshyr Jang: Niing - - - - -	271
Dihshyr'i Jang: Shiing	273
Dihshyr'ell Jang: Sh Sheir Tzuoh de Menq ne? - - - -	275
B a r	281

著者原序¹

- 小朋友，你眉○心○裏²還○沒○皺○紋³，
一雙○眼○睛○看○甚○麼○都○新○鮮○的○小○
朋○友○！
雖○然○光○陰⁴那○麼○飛○，雖○然○你○我○倆○人⁵，
5 咱○們○歲○數○總○差○了○半○輩○子○吶○，總○有○，
可○是○你○一○定○會○笑○笑○，一○定○會○歡○喜○
我○送○你○這○故○事○，當○作○愛○你○的○禮○。
- 我○從○來○沒○看○見○過○你○春○風○樣○的○臉○，
10 也○沒○聽○見○過○你○笑○的○像○泉○水○
的○聲○；
你○長○大○了○以○後○，你○的○心○思○裏○面○
也○不○見○得○還○會○有○我○這○人○的○影○—
我○只○盼○望○現○在○你○有○心○想⁶聽○，
15 那○已○經○就○很○可○以○叫○我○高○興○。
- 是○個○從○前○起○頭⁷的○故○事○，回○想○
到○那○時⁸有○夏○天○的○太○陽○光○照○着—
跟○着○歌○聲○的○拍○子⁹，我○們○拿○槳○
20 把○小○船¹⁰一○下○一○下○的○搖○着—
他○的○餘○音¹¹像○還○在○我○耳○朵○裡○唱○，
雖○然○小○心○眼¹²的○歲○月○，他○偏○要○你○忘○。
- 來○聽○罷○，啊○！¹³別○等○那○怕○人¹⁴的○聲○，
25 滿○懷○着¹⁵可○恨○的○狼○心○腸¹⁶，
可○憐○把○個○好○好¹⁷的○女○孩○子○的○魂¹⁸
硬○叫○了○去○上○那○不○想¹⁹上○的○牀○。
乖○，我○們²⁰也○不○過○是○大○的○小○孩²¹罷○了²²，
到○該○要○上○牀○了○，還○鬧○着○要○玩²³罷○了○。

Juhjee Yuan Shiuh¹

Sheau perng.yeou, nii meishin.lii² hair mei jowwel³,
I-shuang yean.jing kann sherme dou shin.shian de sheau
perngyeou!
Sw'ran guang.in⁴ nemme fei, sweiran nii woo learel,
Tzarmen suey.shuh tzoong chale bann-beytz ne, .tzoong.yeou,
Kee'l nii idinq huey shiaw.shiaw, idinq huey huan.shii
Woo song nii jeh guh.shyh, danqtzuoh ay nii de lii.

Woo tsornglai mei kannjiann.guoh nii chuenfeng-yanql de lean,
Yee mei tingjiann.guoh nii shiaw de shianq chyuanshoei
de shengl;
Nii jaang-dahle yiihow, niide shin.sy liimiann
Yee bujiannde hair huey yeou woo jeh ren de yeengl--
Woo jyy pann.wanq shianntzay nii yeou shin.sheang⁵ ting,
Nah yijjing jioh heen keeyii jiaw woo gaushinq.

Sh g tsorngchyan chiitourl de guh.shyh, hweisheang
Daw nahshowl yeou Shiah.tian de tay.yang-guang jawj--
Genj gesheng de paitz⁶, woomen na jeang
Bae sheau-chwal i-shiall i-shiall de yawj--
Tade yu-in⁷ shianq hair tzay woo eeldou.lii chanq,
Sweiran sheau-shinyeal de sueyyueh, ta pian yaw nii wanq.

Lai ting ba, ah!⁹ bye deeng neh pah-ren¹⁰ de shengl,
Maan hwaij¹¹ keehenn de heen shincharng¹²,
Keelian bae g haohaulde neuhairtz de hwel¹³
Yinq jiawle chiuhanq neh busheang¹⁴ shanq de chwang.
Guai, woomen¹⁵ yee buguoh sh dah de sheauharl bele¹⁶,
Daw gai yaw shanq-chwang le, hair nawj yaw wai¹⁷ bele.

你看外頭的霜雪迷茫茫的飛着，
你聽呼呼呼狂風在耳朵邊過——
咱們裹頭吶，在暖烘烘的爐子這圍着，
這簡直是孩子們的快樂窩。
5 我就要你一心¹⁸聽這些神話¹⁹，
你甭管那外頭的風雪多大。

這故事裡雖然還好像是帶着
一點抖抖的²⁰聲音，在那傷感²¹，
10 念過去的夏天的日子多快樂，
歎早年的風光²²都已經那麼遠——
可是不許讓半點²³的發愁的渣²³
來偷進了咱們這奇境的樂園²⁴。

Nii kann waytou de shuangsheue mimangmang de feij,
Nii ting hu hu hu kwang-feng tzay eeldoubial guoh--
Tzarmen liitou ne, tzay noanhonghong de lutz.jell weij,
Jeh jeanjyr sh hairtzmén de kuayleh-uo.
Woo jiow yaw nii ishin¹⁸ ting jehshie shernhuah¹⁹,
Nii berg goan neh waytou de fengsheue dwo dah.

Jeh guh.shyh lii sweiran hair haoshianq sh dayj
Ideal doudoulde²⁰ sheng.in tzay.nall shanggaan²¹,
Niann guohchiuh de Shiah.tian de ryhtz dwo kuay.leh,
Tann tzao-nian de fengguang²² dou yijjing nemm yeuan--
Keesh busheu ranq bann-deal de fa-chour de jal²³
Lai tou-jinnle tzarmen jeh chyijjing de lehyual²⁴.

Notes to Author's Preface

1. This original preface, in a somewhat "wenyan" style of English verse, is translated here in the style of current bairhuah poetry and therefore no more sayable than the English. This verse was once shown George Kung-ch'ao Yeh, who kindly suggested some changes in a few rough spots. Note that some of the rhymes are in different tones, as are also the rhymes in the White Knight's song in Chapter 8. Note also that while the rhyming patterns have been followed in all the poems, the meter in this poem has been changed from iambic to dactylic.

2. meishin.lii 'between the eyebrows'.

3. jowel 'wrinkles'.

4. guang_oin 'light and shade,---day and night,---time'.

5. yeou shin.sheang ... 'have the patience to ...'

6. gesheng de paitz 'beats of the sound of music'.

7. yu'in 'remaining sounds,---echoes' L.

8. sheaushinyeal de 'small-minded,---jealous'.

9. This ah is the echo imperative: 'Come and hearken, do!'

10. pah-ren 'frightening people, dreadful', where pah is taken in the causative sense.

11. maan hwaij 'holding full in one's bosom'.

12. heen shincharn 'evil heart'.

13. Although usually translated as 'soul', hwen ~ hwel does not have such spiritual overtones as the English, for which linghwen would be used.

14. busheang 'does not want to', never = 'does not think (so)'.

15. woomen '(exclusive) we', i.e. 'we grownups, too'.

16. .bele, particle of limitation, being a reinforcement of the preceding buguoh 'only' ≠ bahleau (with the same characters) 'let things be'.

17. hair nawj yaw wal 'still fret and want to play'.
18. ishin 'single-mindedly'.
19. shernhuah usually 'fable(s)', here taken more literally as 'magic words'.
20. dooudoulde 'trembling'.
21. shanggaan 'lament, sigh'.
22. fengguang 'scenes'.
23. banndeal fa-chour de jal 'half a particle of worry'.
24. chyijiing de lehyual 'the happy garden of wonderland'.

第一章

鏡子裡的房子

世¹，不是那小白貓_u，一定全是那
小黑貓_u做的壞事。因為小白貓_u
讓大貓給他洗臉來着，一直洗了一刻
鐘，總算沒很鬧；所以你瞧剛才
5 那淘氣的事_u不會有他的份_u²的。

黛那給他的孩子們洗臉是這麼洗的：
他先拿一個爪子把那可憐的小東西的
耳朵摀着，再用那個爪子解鼻子尖_u起頭_u
望上，給他滿臉那麼和弄³；剛才
10 不是我說他正在那_u忙着弄那個小白
貓_u嗎？這個就乖乖_u的獸着，還想打呼嚕⁴
——彷彿覺得這都是為他好似的。

可是小黑貓_u在下午已經早洗
好了，所以一邊_u阿麗思坐得團身椅⁵的
15 犄角_u上圍成一團_u⁶似的那麼一半_u跟
自己說話一半_u睡着了，一邊_u那小貓_u
就拿阿麗思想要繞起來的絨線球_u
大玩_u大瘋⁷，給他滾上滾下的又
都滾散了，你瞧現在弄的一地毯的
20 瞎結子亂團子，當間_u還有個小貓_u
待那_u⁸拼命追他自各_u的尾巴。

「唔⁹，你這小壞東西壞透了¹⁰！」
阿麗思說着就把那小貓_u提溜¹¹起來親
一下_u，讓他明白這親他是給他丟臉
25 的。「真的，黛那應該給你教點_u好樣子的
！應該的嚟，黛那，你知道你應該的嚟！」他
一頭_u說着，一頭_u對老貓做出責備他的
樣子，可是他的聲音要兇也兇的不大
像——會_u他轉身又爬回到大椅子
30 上，連小貓_u帶絨線都抱了上去，

DIH'I JANG

JINQ TZ LII DE FARNGTZ

Èè¹, bush nah sheau-bairmhaul, idinq chyuansh nah sheau-heimhaul tzuoh de huay-shyh. Inwey sheau-bairmhaul ranq dah-mhau geei ta shii-lean lai, ijyr shiile i-keh jong, tzoong suann mei heen naw; suooyii nii chyaw gangtsair nah taur-chih de shell buhuey yeou tade fell² de.

Dayna geei tade hairtzmeh shii-lean sh tzeem shii de: ta shian na ig joatz bae neh keelian de sheau dongshi de eeldou ennj, tzay yonq neyg joatz jiee byitz-jial chiitourl wanq shanq, geei ta maan-lean nemm huohlonq³; gangtsair bush woo shuo ta jenq tzaynall mangj nonq neyg sheau-bairmhaul ma? Jeyg jiow guaigualde daij, hair sheang daa-hulu⁴ ---faangfwu jyue.de-chu jeh doush wey ta hao shyhde.

Keesh sheau-heimhaul tzay shiahwu yiijing tzao shii-haole, suooyii ibial Alihsy tzuoh de chiuanshenyii⁵ de jijeaul shanq twan-cherng i-twal⁶ shyhde nemm iball gen tzyhjii shuo-huah iball shuey-jaurle, ibial neh sheaumhaul jiow na Alihsy sheang yaw raw.chiilai de rongshiann-chyoul dah wal dah feng⁷, geei ta goen-shanq goen-shiah de yow dou goen-saanle, nii chyaw shianntzay nonq de i-dihtaan de shia-jieetz luann-twanz, dangjiall hair yeou g sheaumhaul daynall⁸ pinminq juei ta tzyhgeel de yiiba.

"Hai⁹, nii jeh sheau-huay dongshi huay-towle¹⁰!" Alihsy shuoj jiow bae neh sheaumhaul dilhiou¹¹, chiilai chin i-shiall, ranq ta mingbair jeh chin ta sh geei ta diou-lean de. "Jende, Dayna inggai geei nii jiau deal hao-yanqtz de! Inggai de me, Dayna, nii jydaw nii inggai de me!" Ta itourl shuoj, itourl duey lao-mhau tzuoh-chu tzerbey ta de yanqtz, keesh tade sheng'in yaw shiong yee shiong de budah shianq---ihoel ta joan-shen yow par-hwei daw dah-yiitz shanq, lian sheaumhaul day rongshiann dou bawle shanqchiuh,

又重¹²起頭來繞那個絨線球。

可是他繞也繞不大快，因為他不是對貓說話就是對自己說話。小貓就乖乖¹³的坐得他腿上，假裝看他那麼繞，有時候還拿出一個爪子來輕輕的碰碰那個線圈，好像要是許他的話，他還是願意幫忙似的。

「你可知道明是幾啦，華？」阿麗思說，「你要是剛才跟我在窗戶那¹⁴談着，你就會猜着了——不過黛那在那¹⁵給你拾掇來着，所以自然你不會知道了。我是在那¹⁶瞅着那些小孩攢樹枝子做火堆——華啊，那火堆可是很要些枝子¹⁷！不過冷也真冷，雪下的又那麼大，他們只好歇了不弄了。不要緊，華，咱們明天還是去看燒火堆去。」說到這¹⁸阿麗思拿絨線在小貓的脖子上繞了兩三道，不過就是看看是什麼樣子：可是這又鬧出個小亂子來了¹⁹，那絨線球又滾得地下，一碼一碼的線都滾開了。

阿麗思把貓又抱回到椅子上舒舒服服的坐好了又接着說，「華，你可知道，我看你淘的氣²⁰啊，我就氣得簡直要開開窗戶把你扔得雪裡頭去！並且這是你應該受的²¹，你這小害人精！你還有什麼說的吧？廿，你別跟我打岔呀！」他說着就舉起一個指頭來對他數。「你聽我說你做的錯事。今²²早晨²³黛那給你洗臉的時候你唧了²⁴兩聲。你別說沒有，華，我聽見的²⁵！嘎？你說什嗎？」（假裝那小貓說話來着。）他的爪子弄得你眼睛裡²⁶啦？那是你不對啊，誰叫你把眼睛睜開了²⁷？——要是你把眼睛緊緊²⁸閉着那就不會啦。你別推²⁹這個推那個了，你聽着吧！第二樣：我剛把雪珠³⁰的牛奶

yow chorn¹² chiitourl lai raw neyg rongshiann-chyoul.
Keesh ta raw yee raw-budah-kuay, inwey ta bush duey mhau
shuo-huah jiwsh duey tzyhjii shuo-huah. Sheaumhaul jiw
guaigualde¹³ tzuoh de ta toei.shanq, jeajuangl kann ta nemm
raw, yeoushyrhowl hair na.chu ig joatz lai chingchienglde
penqpenq neyg shianntwal, haoshianq yawsh sheu ta de huah,
ta hair yuanyih bang-mang ne shyhde.

"Nii kee jydaw miengl sh jieel l'a, Hwal?" Alihsy
shuo, "nii yawsh gangtsair gen woo tzay chuanghuh nall daij,
nii jiw huey tsai-jaurle---buguoh Dayna tzaynall geei nii
shyrdow¹⁴ lai, suooyii tzyhran nii buhuey jydaw le. Woo
sh tzaynall choouj neyshie sheauharl tzaan shuhjytz tzuoh
huooduei---Hwal a, neh huooduei keesh heen yaw shie jytz
ne! Buguoh leeng yee jen leeng, sheue shiah de yow nemm
dah, tamen jyyhao shiele bu nonq le. Buyawjiin, Hwal,
tzarmen mingtian hairsh chiuh kann shau huooduei chiuh."
Shuo daw jell Alihsy na rongshiann tzay sheaumhaul de
bortzshanq rawle leang-san-daw, buguoh jiwsh kannkann sh
sherm yanqtz: keesh jeh yow naw.chu g sheau-luanntz lai
le¹⁵, neh rongshiann-chyou yow goen de dihshiah, i-maa
i-maa de shiann dou goen-kaile.

Alihsy bae mhau yow baw-hwei daw yiitzshanq shushufwu-
fwude tzuoh-haole yow jie j shuo, "Hwal, nii kee jydaw, woo
kann nii taur de chih¹⁶ a, woo jiw chih de jeanjyr yaw
kai.kai chuanghuh bae nii rheng de sheue.liitou chiuh'.
Binqchiee jeh sh nii inggai show de ne, nii jeh sheau
hayren-jing! Nii hair yeou sherm shuo de ba? Eh, nii bye
gen woo daa-chah ia!" Ta shuoj jiw jeu-chii ig jyrtou lai
duey ta shuu. "Nii ting woo shuu nii tzuoh de tsuoh-shyh.
Jiel tzaochin¹⁷ Dayna geei nii shii-lean de shyrhoel nii
jile¹⁸ leang-sheng. Nii bye shuo meiyeeou, Hwal, woo ting-
jiann de me! Ar? Nii shuo sherm'a? (Jeajuangl neh sheau-
mhaul shuo-huah lai.) Tade joatz nonq de nii yeanning.lai
l'a? Nah sh nii buduey a, sheir jiaw nii bae yeanning
jengkaile ne?---yawsh nii bae yeanning jiinjiel bihj nah
jiw buhuey l'a. Nii bye tuei¹⁹ jehg tuei nahg le, nii
tingj ba! Dih'ell-yanql: woo gang bae Sheuejul de niounae

碟子攔下來，你就叨着他尾巴把他拽走了！什嗎？你也渴呀，是嗎？你怎麼知道他不是也渴吶？現在第三樣_x了：我沒看着的時候_x你把我的絨線全都弄散了！

5 「這是三樣_x壞事了，華_x，一樣_x還沒罰你吶。你知道我把你欠²⁰的都留起來到下禮拜三來罰你。——要是他們把我欠的都留了起來，那一？」他說說又變了跟自各_x說話，又不像對那

10 小貓_x說話了。「哎呀，到了一年完了他們不知道該拿我怎麼樣²¹了。到了那日子我恐怕得要下獄²²了，大概。再不然——讓我看啊——比方是一回罰一頓飯；那麼等那苦日子到了，我不是得一下_x罰掉了

15 五十頓飯了嗎？好，這個我倒是不大在乎！我還是願意一下_x不吃五十頓飯，比一下吃五十頓飯好得多。

「你聽沒聽見那雪打得窗戶上的聲音，華_x？你聽他打得多軟！就好像誰跟那窗戶到處_x親他似的。我倒不知道是不是因為雪愛那些樹那些田，所以他那麼軟軟_x的親他們。他就拿一牀白被窩²³給他們嚴密密的蓋起來；也許還說一聲，‘睡吧，乖

25 乖²⁴，一直睡到夏天再來的時候_x。’等到他們夏天再醒啦，華_x啊，他們就穿上了綠衣裳了，他們還跳舞吶，要是颶風的時候_x——哎呀，那才好看吶！」阿麗思嚷着把絨線球丟下來拍手。「要是真的這樣那多好啊！我想那些樹在

30 秋天泛黃²⁵一定是因為他們都睏了。

「華_x啊，你會下棋嗎？哎，你別笑啊，乖乖；我問你正經話。因為我們剛才下棋的時候_x，你看着好像懂

35 似的；我說‘將！’你就打呼嚕！廿，那回將的倒是不錯。華_x啊，要不是那討厭的

dyetz geshiah lai, nii j iow diauj ta yiiba bae ta juay-tzoou-le! Sherm'a, nii yee kee ia, sh ma? Nii tzeem jydaw ta bush yee kee ne? Shianntzay dihsan-yanql le: woo mei kannj de shyrhowl nii bae woode rongshiann chyuan dou nonq-saanle!

"Jeh sh san-yanql huay-shyh le, Hwal, i-yanql hair mei far nii ne. Nii jydaw woo bae nii chiann²⁰ de dou liou-chiilai daw shiah Liibaysan lai far nii.---Yawsh tamen bae woo chiann de dou lioule chiilai, nah---?" Ta shuoshuo yow biannle gen tzyhgeel shuo-huah, yow bu shianq duey neh sheaumhaul shuo-huah le. "Aia, dawle i-nian wanle tamen bujydaw gai na woo tzeemyanq²¹ le. Dawle nah ryhtz woo koongpah deei yaw shiah-yuh²² le, dahgay. Tzayburan---ranq woo kann a---biifang sh i-hwei far i-duenn fann; neme deeng neh kuu-ryhtz dawle, woo bush deei i-shiall far-diawle wuushyr-duenn fann le me? Hao, jevg woo dawsh budah tzayhu! Woo hairsh yuannyih i-shiall bu chy wuushyr-duenn fann, bii i-shiall chy wuushyr-duenn fann hao de duo.

"Nii ting-mei-tingjiann neh sheue daa de chuanguh-.shanq de sheng'in, Hwal? Nii ting ta daa de dwo roan! Jiow haoshianq sheir gen neh chuanguh dawchull chin ta shyhde. Woo daw bujydaw sh bush inwey sheue ay nehshie shuh nehshie tyan, suooyii ta nemm roanrhualde chin tamen. Ta j iow na i-chwang bair beyuo²³ geei tamen yanmihmihde gay.chiilai; yeesheu hair shuo i-sheng, 'Shuey ba, guai-guai²⁴, ijr shuey daw Shiahtian tzay lai de shyrhowl.' Deengdaw tamen Shiahtian tzay shiingl'a, Hwal a, tamen j iow chuan-shanqle liuh-ishang le, tamen hair tiawwu ne, yawsh gua-feng de shyrhowl---aia, nah tsair haokann ne!" Alihsy raangj bae rongshiann-chyou diou.shiah lai pai-shoou. "Yawsh jende jehyanq nah dwo hao a! Woo sheang nehshie shuh tzay Chioutian fann-hwang²⁵ idinq sh inwey tamen dou kuenn le.

"Hwal a, nii huey shiah-chyi ma? Ai, nii bye shiaw a, guaiguai; woo wenn nii jenqjing-huah. Inwey woomen gangtsair shiah-chyi de shyrhowl, nii kannj haoshianq doong shyhde; woo shuo 'Jiang!' nii j iow daa hulu! Eh, ney-hwei jiang de dawsh butsuoh. Hwal a, yaw bush neh taoyann de

馬在我的棋子_ん裡頭來亂扭一陣，我
真的都會贏了。華_ん啊，咱們來假裝_ん——」
你知道阿麗思不知道有多少事情總是
愛用一句，「咱們來假裝_ん」起頭_ん，我真
5 想講給你聽，可惜我一半_ん也記不
起來。才前一兩天他就跟他姊姊
爭論了一回——都是因為阿麗思開頭_ん說，
「咱們假裝_ん咱們是兩個皇帝兩個皇后」；
他姊姊是樣樣_ん都喜歡仔細的，說
10 他們既然一共只有兩個人，怎麼能假裝_ん
做四個人，阿麗思到末了_ん沒法子只好說，
「好，你就只做一個，剩下來都讓我
來做得了。」還有一回他真把看他的老
保姆給嚇壞了，他在他耳朵裡忽然大
15 嚷：「李媽！咱們來假裝_ん我是一個餓土狼，
你是一塊骨頭！」

可是這個離開阿麗思跟小貓_ん說的話離
的太遠了。「咱們來假裝_ん你是紅
皇后吧，華_ん！你知道我想你要是坐
20 起來把胳膊放下來，就簡直跟他一樣。
你試試看，廿，真不錯！」阿麗思就拿桌
上棋盤裡的紅皇后拿了來立²⁶在
小貓_ん的跟前_ん當個樣子給他學²⁷；可是
這事情弄不好，據阿麗思說，多半_ん是因為
25 那小貓_ん不肯把他的胳膊好好_ん的疊起來。
所以他就把他抱起來罰他照鏡子，讓
他看他自己的嘴嚙²⁸的有多麼高——
「要是你不馬上就給我乖起來，」他
說，「我就把你擱得鏡子裡的房子裡
30 去。看你喜歡不喜歡？」

「華_ん啊，你只要好好_ん的聽我，不要只管
說話，我就告送你我想鏡子裡的
房子裡都有些什麼。第一樣_ん就是你
看見玻璃那邊_ん的屋子——就跟咱們這邊_ん
35 的堂屋²⁹一樣，不過東西都是那麼樣子來
的。我要是站得椅子上我就什麼都看得
見了——就是除了鏡子底下的火爐子那點_ん

Maa tzay woode chytzeel liitou lai luann neou i-jenn, woo jende dou huey yng le. Hwahwal a, tzarmen lai jeajuangl---" Nii jydaw Alihsy bujydaw yeou duoshao shyhchyng tzoongsh ay yonq i-jiuh, "Tzarmen lai jeajuangl" chiitourl, woo jen sheang jeang geei nii ting, keeshi woo iball yee jihbu-.chiilai. Tsair chyan i-leang-tian ta jiw gen ta jieejiee jengluennle i-hwei---doush inwey Alihsy kaitourl shuo, "Tzarmen jeajuangl tzarmen sh leang hwangdih leang hwanghow"; ta jieejiee sh yanqyanql dou shiihuan tzyyshih de, shuo tamen jhuran igonq jyy yeou leang ren, tzeem neng jeajuangl tzuoh syhg ren, Alihsy daw mohleaul mei fartz jyyhao shuo, "Hao, nii jiw jyy tzuoh ig, shenq.shiah lai dou ranq woo lai tzuoh derle." Hair yeou i-hwei ta jen bae kan ta de lao baomuu geei shiah-huayle, ta tzay ta eeldou.lii huran dah raang: "Lii Mha! Tzarmen lai jeajuangl woo sh ig eh tuulang, nii sh i-kuay gwutou!"

Keesh jehg likai Alihsy gen sheaumhaul shuo de huah li de tay yeuan le. "Tzarmen lai jeajuangl nii sh Horng Hwanghow ba, Hwal! Nii jydaw woo sheang nii yawsh tzuoh-.chiilai bae gebey fanq.shiah lai, jiw jeanjyr gen ta iyanq. Nii shyshyh kann, eh, jen butsuoh!" Alihsy jiw na juo-shanq chyiparnlii de Horng Hwanghow nale lai lih²⁶ tzay sheaumhaul de gencheal danq g yanqtz geei ta shyau²⁷; keesh jeh shyhchyng nonqbuhao, jiuh Alihsy shuo, duoball sh inwey neh sheaumhaul bukeen bae tade gebey haohaulde dye.chiilai. Suooyii ta jiw bae ta baw-chiilai far ta jaw jinqtz, ranq ta kann ta tzyhjii de tzoel jiu²⁸ de yeou dwom gau--- "Yawsh nii bu maashanq jiw geei woo guai.chiilai," ta shuo, "woo jiw bae nii ge de Jinqtz.lii de Farngtz.lii chiuh. Kann nii shiihuan bu shiihuan!"

"Hwal a, nii jyy yaw haohaulde ting woo, buyaw jyygoan shuo-huah, woo jiw gawsonq nii woo sheang Jinqtzlii de Farngtz lii dou yeou shie sherme. Dih'i-yanql jiwsh nii kannjiann boli neybial de utz---jiow gen tzarmen jeybial de tarng'u²⁹ iyanq, buguoh dongshi doush nemmyanqtz lai de. Woo yawsh jann de yiitz-shanq woo jiw sherm dou kannde jiann le---jiowsh chwule jinqtz diishiah de huoolutz neydeal

- 地方。哎喲！我真想看見那點_x地方就好了！我倒不知道他們那_x冬天有火沒有；你沒法子知道_x，你想——除非有煙望外頭冒出來，那就那邊_x也冒煙_x。
- 5 了——可是也許是騙騙人的，就做的好像那邊_x也有火似的吶？那麼還有裡頭的書，跟咱們的差不多_x一樣的，不過字都是反的；這個我知道的，因為我拿過一本咱們的書對着鏡子，他們也就拿一本
- 10 他們的書對着我。
- 「你可高興到鏡子裡的那所房子裡去住啊，華_x？不知道他們那_x會不會也給你牛奶喝？也許鏡子裡的牛奶不好喝吶？可是，_x，華_x！我看見那個過道_x了。
- 15 你要把咱們這個客廳的門大開着，你就剛剛能看見一點_x鏡子裡的過道_x³⁰；你看得見的那邊_x倒像咱們這邊_x的一樣，不過你看不見的地方也許是完全兩樣的，你想吶？_x，華_x啊，咱們要是
- 20 能走到鏡子裡的那所房子的裡頭去，那多好啊！我知道裡頭一定有，哎喲！那麼好看的東西在裡頭！咱們來假裝_x總有個什麼法子可以走進去，華_x。
- 咱們假裝_x那玻璃變軟了，軟得像
- 25 紗布³¹似的，可以鑽得過去的。哎呀，我敢說他這會_x真是變成了霧似的了！那倒是容易走進——」他說着不知道怎麼的人都已經在爐臺_x上了。那玻璃倒真是慢慢_x的化沒了³²，化成了一種銀的
- 30 霧了。
- 再一會_x阿麗思就走進了那個玻璃，已經輕輕_x的跳下來到那個鏡子裡的屋子裡了。他頭一樣做的事情就是看看那個屋子裡有火沒有，他看見裡頭果然
- 35 真有火，着的跟他剛才離開的那個火一樣旺，他看了高興極了。他心裡想，

dihfang. Aii! Woo jen sheang kannjiann neydeal dihfang jlow hao le! Woo daw bujydaw tamen nall dongtian yeou huoo meiyee; nii mei fartz jydaw è, nii sheang---chwufei yeou ian wanq waytou maw.chulai, nah jlow neybial yee maw-ial le---keesh yeesheu sh piannpiann ren de, jlow tzuoh de haoshianq neybial yee yeou huoo shyhde ne? Neme hair yeou liitou de shu, gen tzarmende chahbudual iyanq de, buguoh tzyh doush faan de; jeyg woo jydaw de, inwey woo na.guoh i-been tzarmen de shu dueyj jinqtz, tamen yee jlow na i-been tamen de shu dueyj woo.

"Nii kee gaushianq daw Jinqtz.lii de ney-suoo Farngtz lii chiuuh juh a, Hwal? Bujydaw tamen nall huey buhuey yee geei nii niounae he? Yeesheu jinqtz.lii de niounae buhao-he ne? Keesh, èh, Hwal! woo kannjiann neyg guohdawl le. Nii yaw bae tzarmen jeyg kehting de men dah kaij, nii jlow ganggang neng kannjiann ideal jinqtz.lii de guohdawl³⁰; nii kanndejian de neybial dawsh shianq tzarmen jeybial de iyanq, buguoh nii kannbujian de dihfang yeesheu sh wanchyuan leangyanq de, nii sheang ne? Èh, Hwal a, tzarmen yawsh neng tzoou daw Jinqtz-lii de ney-suoo Farngtz de liitou chiuuh, nah dwo hao a! Woo jydaw liitou idinq yeou, aii! nemm haokann de dongshi tzay liitou! Tzarmen lai jeajuangl tzoong yeou g sherm fartz keeyii tzoou-jinnchiuh, Hwal. Tzarmen jeajuangl neh boli biann-roanle, roan de shianq shabuh³¹ shyhde, keeyii tzuande-guohchiuh de. Aia, woo gaan shuo ta jehhoel jensh biann-cherngle wuh shyhde le! Nah dawsh rongyih tzoou-jinn---" Ta shuoj bujydaw tzeem de ren dou yiijing tzay lutarl.shanq le. Neh boli daw jensh mannmhalde huah-meile³², huah-cherngle i-joong ynde wuh le.

Tzay ihoel Alihsy jlow tzoou-jinn le neyg boli, yiijing chingchienglde tiaw.shiah lai daw neyg jinqtz.lii de utz.lii le. Ta touri-yanq tzuoh de shyhchyng jlowsh kannkann neyg lutz.lii yeou huoo meiyee, ta kannjiann liitou guooran jen yeou huoo, jaur de gen ta gangtsair likai de neyg huoo iyanq wanq, ta kannle gaushinq jyile. Ta shin.lii sheang,

「那麼我待這_κ可以跟在那舊屋子裡一樣
暖和了，其實還更暖和點_κ吶，因為這_κ
不會有人罵我不許靠近爐子嚟。哈，等
他們來看見我到了鏡子的這邊_κ想
5 穀³³也穀不着我，那才好玩吶！」

他就四面張張望望，他看見凡是
從舊屋子裡看過來看得見的些地方
都沒什麼希奇，也沒什麼趣_κ，可是別
的地方就跟舊屋子兩樣極了。比方爐子
10 旁邊_κ牆上的畫_κ都像活的似的，
就是那爐臺_κ上的鐘面（不是平常在
鏡子裡只看見他的背面_κ嗎？）都變了
個小老頭_κ的臉，儘看着阿麗思笑。

阿麗思心裡想，「他們這間屋子沒有
15 那間拾掇的乾淨，」因為他瞧見有幾個
棋子_κ都掉得煤炭裡頭；一會_κ工夫他說
一聲「咦！」就趴³⁴得地上瞅着他們。那些
棋子_κ一對一對的走起路來了！

「這兩個是紅皇帝跟紅皇后，」
20 阿麗思說話說的很輕，怕嚇着了他們，
「那兩個是白皇帝跟白皇后，那白
皇后坐得煤鏟子的邊_κ上吶——這邊_κ是
兩個堡³⁵，手攙着手待那_κ走——我想
他們聽不見我，他說着把頭又湊近
25 一點_κ，「他們大概也看不見我。我覺着
不知道怎麼好像我的身子變成了看
不見的了，——」

說到這_κ阿麗思聽見他背後桌子上
有個什麼待那_κ唧唧唧的叫，他一回頭
30 剛巧看見一個白卒子摔倒了待那_κ
亂踢亂蹬；阿麗思瞅着他不知道一會_κ還
會出什麼事情。

「哎呀，是我的孩子的聲音！」那白皇后
一頭_κ嚷着一頭_κ跑過去，他慌得都把
35 白皇帝撞倒得煤炭裡去了。「我的
寶貝琉璃啊！我的皇族的小貓_κ啊！」他說着

"Neme woo dai jell keeyii gen tzay neh jiw-utz.lii iyanq noanhwo le, chyishyr hair genq noanhwo deal ne, inwey jell buhuey yeou ren mah woo busheu kawjinn lutz me. Hha, deeng tamen lai kannjiann woo daw le jinqtz de jeybial, sheang gow³³ yee gowbujaur woo, nah tsair haowal ne!"

Ta jiw syhmiann jangjang wanqwanq, ta kannjiann farnsh tsornq jiw-utz lii kann.guohlai kanndejian de shie dihfang dou mei sherm shichyi, yee mei sherm chiuell, keesh byede dihfang jiw gen jiw-utz leangyanq-jyile. Biifang lutz parngbial chyang.shanq de huall dou shianq hwode shyhde, jiwsh neh lutarl.shanq de jongmiann (bush pyngcharng tzay jinqtz.lii jyy kannjiann tade beymiall ma?) dou biann le g sheau laotourl de lean, jiin kannj Alihsy shiaw.

Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Tamen jey-jian utz meiyeou ney-jian shyrdow de ganjinq," inwey ta chyauijann yeou jiig chytizeel dou diaw de meitann liitou, ihoel gongfu ta shuo isheng "Yee!" jiw pa³⁴ de dih.shanq choouj tamen. Nehshie chytizeel iduey iduey de tzoou.chii luh lai le!

"Jey-leangg sh Horng Hwangdih gen Horng Hwanghow," Alihsy shuo-huah shuo de heen ching, pah shiah-jaur le tamen, "Ney leangg sh Bair Hwangdih gen Bair Hwanghow, neh Bair Hwanghow tzuoh de meichaantz de bial.shanq ne---jeybial sh leangg Bao³⁵, shoou chanj shoou daynall tzoou---woo sheang tamen tingbuijann woo, ta shuoj bae tour yow tsow-jinn ideal³⁶, "Tamen dahgay yee kannbuijann woo. Woo jyuej bujydaw tzeeme haoshianq woode shentz biann-cherngle kannbuijann de le,---"

Shuo daw jell Alihsy tingjiann ta beyhow juotz.shanq yeou g sherme daynall jijiji de jiauw, ta i-hwei-tour gangcheau kannjiann ig Bair Tzwutz shuai-daole daynall luann ti luann deng; Alihsy choouj ta bujydaw ihoel hair huey chu sherm shyhchyng.

"Aia, sh woo hairtz de sheng'in!" Neh Bair Hwanghow itourl raangj itourl pao.guohchiuh, ta huang de dou bae Bair Hwangdih chuanq-dao de meitann.lii chiuh le. "Woode baobey Lilih a! woode hwangtzwu de sheaumhaul a!" Ta shuoj

就拼命的且³⁷ 爐擋³⁸ 的旁邊_人 望上爬。

「什麼皇族不皇族！」那皇帝說着，把摔疼了的鼻子揉揉。你想他摔得
5 從頭到腳都是灰，他自然對皇后要發一點_人 脾氣了。

阿麗思很願意幫點_人 忙，他看見那可憐的小璃麗哭啊叫的都快急瘋了的樣子，他就趕快把那皇后拈起來，
10 攔得桌上他那女兒³⁹ 的旁邊_人。

那皇后嚇得上氣不接下氣⁴⁰ 的坐了下來；他在半空中的那一趟路把他的氣都嚇沒了，半天他只會抱着小璃麗不言語⁴¹。他稍為喘過
15 一點_人 氣來⁴²，就對着底下灰裡頭坐得那_人 噁着嘴的白皇帝嚷着說，「小心火山！」

「什麼火山啊？」那皇帝說着就很擔心的抬頭瞅着那火，好像那是
20 頂像會有火山的地方似的。

「把我一_人 噴一_人 了出來，」那皇后說着還是喘不過氣來。「你上來一_人，的時候_人 一得走大道_人 一_人 別讓一他噴了！」

阿麗思先瞅着那白皇帝很費事的在一根一根的棍子上爬過去，到後來他說，「噲，照那樣_人 走，你要走到桌子上還得要多少鐘頭啊。我還是幫了你得了，好吧？」可是那皇帝不理會⁴³ 他問的話；他明明_人 是看不見也聽不見他。
25 30

所以阿麗思就輕輕_人 的把他拈起來，這回比撿⁴⁴ 起那皇后撿得慢一點_人，生怕⁴⁵ 再把他的氣又嚇沒了；可是看他身上弄的那麼些煤煙子⁴⁶，他想還是
35 給他擲⁴⁷ 一擲再給他擲⁴⁸ 得桌上吧。

阿麗思後來告送人說他生平也沒

jiow pinminq de chiee³⁷ ludaang³⁸ de parngbial wanq shanq par.

"Sherm hwangtzwu bu hwangtzwu!" Neh Hwangdih shuoj, bae shuai-terngle de byitz rourou. Nii sheang ta shuai de tsorng tour daw jeau dou sh huei, ta tzyhran duey Hwanghow yaw fa ideal pyichih le.

Alihsy heen yuannyih bang deal mang, ta kannjiann neh keelian de sheau Lilih ku a jiaw de dou kuay jyi-fengle de yanqtz, ta jio w gaankuay bae neh Hwanghow nhian-chiilai, ge de juo-shanq ta neh neuerl³⁹ de parngbial.

Neh Hwanghow shiah de shanq-chih bu jie shiah-chih⁴⁰ de tzuohle shiahlai; ta tzay bannkongjong de ney i-tanq luh bae ta de chih dou shiah-mei le, banntian ta jyy huey bawj sheau Lilih bu yuanyih⁴¹. Ta shauwei choan.guoh ideal chih lai⁴², jio w dueyj diishiah huei-liitou tzuoh de nall jiuwej tzoey de Bair Hwangdih raangj shuo, "Sheaushin huooshan!"

"Sherme huooshan a?" Neh Hwangdih shuoj jio w heen danshin de tair-tour choouj neh huoo, haoshianq nah sh diing shianq huey yeou huooshan de dihfang shyhde.

"Bae woo---h---pen---h---le chulai," neh Hwanghow shuoj hairsh choan.bu-guoh chih lai. "Nii shanqlai---h, de shyrho w---deei tzoou dah-dawl---h---bye ranq---ta pen le!"

Alihsy shian choouj neh Bair Hwangdih heen feyshyh de tzay igen igen de guenntz.shanq par.guohchiuh, daw howlai ta shuo, "Hai, jaw nehyanql tzoou, nii yaw tzoou daw juotz.shanq hair deei yaw duoshao jongtour a. Woo hairsh bangle nii derle, hao ba?" Keesh neh Hwangdih bu liihuey⁴³ ta wenn de huah; ta mingmiengl sh kannbujian yee tingbujian ta.

Suooyii Alihsy jio w chingchienglde bae ta nhian.chiilai, jey-hwei bii lhing⁴⁴.chii neh Hwanghow lhing de mann ideal, shengpah⁴⁵ tzay bae tade chih yow shiah-mei le; keesh kann ta shen.shanq nonq de nemm shie meiantz⁴⁶, ta sheang hairsh geei ta daan⁴⁷ i-daan tzay geei ta liaw⁴⁸ de juo-shanq ba.

Alihsy howlai gawsonq ren shuo ta shengpyng yee mei

見過像那皇帝做的那種怪臉。

他覺着被一個看不見的大手捏住了，還
渾身⁶⁰受擲子抽⁶⁰，他簡直覺着奇怪
的叫都叫不出來了，他的眼睛越瞪越
5 圓，嘴越張越大，把個阿麗思笑得抖
得差一點沒把他抖掉在地下。

「噫，你別做那麼樣_レ個臉啊，我的乖_レ！」

阿麗思忘了那皇帝是聽不見他的，所以
他又大聲_レ對他說話了。「你叫我笑
10 的都捏不住你了！你的嘴別張的那麼
大呀！回頭灰都弄得嘴裡，一好，這會_レ
你夠乾淨了！」阿麗思說着就把那皇帝
的頭髮理一理好，就很小心的把他給擱
得桌上皇后的旁邊_レ。

15 那皇帝馬上就仰不腳_レ⁶¹的倒了
下來，一動也不動。阿麗思看了有點_レ怕
是闖了禍⁶²了，連忙在屋子裡到處找
涼水來澆他。找來找去他只找着了
一瓶墨水_レ，等到他拿着墨水_レ回來了，那
20 皇帝都已經好了，正待那_レ很害怕的
跟那皇后打喳喳_レ⁶³——他的聲音小的
阿麗思差不多_レ聽不見了。

那皇帝在那_レ說，「我老實話對你
說⁶⁴，我的皇后啊，我嚇得冷到鬍子尖_レ
25 了！」

那皇后回答的是說，「你軋根_レ就
沒有鬍子嚒！」

那皇帝還接着說，「哎呀，那一會_レ工夫
把我嚇得，我再也，再也不會忘的！」

30 那皇后說，「你還是會忘的，要是不
給他寫下筆記⁶⁵來的話。」

阿麗思看着真好玩_レ，那皇帝從衣兜_レ⁶⁶裡
拿出了一本_レ大極了的一本_レ筆記簿子來，就
寫起字來。阿麗思忽然想了個主意，他
35 在皇帝背後捏住他的筆桿_レ來替他
寫字。

jiann.guoh shianq neh Hwangdih tzuoh de neh-joong guay-lean. Ta jyuej bey ig kannbujiann de dah-shoou nhie-juh le, hair hwenshen⁴⁹ show daantz chou⁵⁰, ta jeanjyr jyuej chyiguay de jiaw dou jiaw.bu-chulaile, tade yeanjing yueh denq yueh yuan, tzoel yueh jang yueh dah, bah g Alihsy shiaw de doou de chahideal mei bae ta doou-diaw tzay dihshiah.

"Hai, nii bye tzuoh nemmyanql g lean a, woode guai è!" Alihsy wanqle neh Hwangdih sh tingbujiann ta de, suooyii ta yow dahshengl duey ta shuo-huah le. "Nii jiaw woo shiaw de dou nhiebuchuh nii le! Niide tzoel bye jang de nemm dah ia! Hweitour huei dou nonq de tzoel.lii,---hao, jehhoel nii gow ganjing le!" Alihsy shuoj jioh bae neh Hwangdih de tourfaa leu i-leu hao, jioh heen sheaushin de bae ta ge de juo.shanq Hwanghow de parngbial.

Neh Hwangdih maashanq jioh yeangbujaul⁵¹ de daole-.shiahlai, idonq yee bu donq. Alihsy kannle yeou deal pah sh choangle huoh⁵² le, lianmang tzay utz lii dawchull jao liang-shoei lai jiau ta. Jao-lai jao-chiuh ta jyy jaojaurlle i-pyng mohshoel, deeng daw ta naj mohshoel hweilai le, neh Hwangdih dou yijing hao le, jenq daynall heen haypah de gen neh Hwanghow daa-chachal⁵³---tade sheng'in sheau de Alihsy chahbuduol tingbujiann le.

Neh Hwangdih tzaynall shuo, "Woo laoshyr-huah duey nii shuo⁵⁴, woode Hwanghow a, woo shiah de leeng daw hwutzjial le!"

Neh Hwanghow hweidar de sh shuo, "Nii yahgel jioh meiyeeou hawtz me!"

Neh Hwangdih hair jie j shuo, "Aia, ney ihoel gongfu bae woo shiah de, woo tzay yee, tzay yee buhuey wanq de!"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Nii hairsh huey wanq de, yawsh bu geei ta shiee.shiah biijih⁵⁵ lai de huah."

Alihsy kannj jen haowal, neh Hwangdih tsornng idoul-.lii⁵⁶ na.chule i-beel dah-jyile de i-beel biijih buhtz lai, jioh shiee.chii tzyh lai. Alihsy huran sheangle g jwuyih, ta tzay Hwangdih beyhow nhie.juh tade biigaal lai tih ta shiee-tzyh.

那皇帝的樣子又詭異又難受，他
先還不說話，就使勁跟那個筆拗⁸⁷，
可是他哪_κ拗得過阿麗思啊？到後來他只得
喘着氣說，「我的皇后啊！我真的非得
5 換一個細一點_κ的鉛筆才行。這一枝我
一點_κ也使不來⁸⁸：他寫了一大些東西都
不是我打算——」

「一大些什麼東西啊？」那皇后說着就
瞧他那簿子（上頭阿麗思已經寫了〔那
10 白馬武士在那通條⁸⁹上望下
出溜_κ，他的身子很不穩〕）。「那記的又
不是你心裡的感覺嚟！」

桌_κ上靠着阿麗思那邊_κ有一本書，他
一頭_κ看着那白皇帝，怕他萬一⁹⁰再昏了
15 過去，就拿手裡的墨水_κ來澆他，一頭_κ
就一篇_κ一篇_κ的翻那本_κ書，想找到一點_κ
可以看得懂的地方——「因為裡頭都是一種
我不懂的文字，」他心裡想。

那裡頭是這樣_κ的：

20

銀報狀

于餘始無無古也張。點。原。天。一。百
：。受。恩。張。知。恩。張。善。盡。點。張。森
25 。于。能。臨。游。也。張。：。陳。四。張。母
。κ。辭。辭。謝。于。辭。始。畢。育。盡

他先還迷惑⁹¹了一陣_κ，到後來一個聰
明的念頭來了。「哦，這本來是個鏡子裡
30 的書嚟！我要是再拿他對着鏡子一照，那些
字自然就又正過來了，不是？」

這就是他照出來的詩：

Neh Hwangdih de yanqzt yow chahyih yow nanshow, ta shian hair bu shuo-huah, jio w shyy-jinn gen neyg bi niow⁵⁷, keesh ta naal niow.de-guoh Alihsy a? Daw howlai ta jyyde choanj-chih shuo, "Woode Hwanghow a! Woo jende feideei huann ig shih ideal de chianbii tsair shyng. Jey i-jy woo ideal yee shyybulai⁵⁸: ta shieele i-dahshie dongshi dou bush woo daasuann---"

"I-dahshie sherm dongshi a?" Neh Hwanghow shuoj jio w chyaw ta neh buhtz (shanqtou Alihsy yijjing shieele 'Neh Bairmaa Wuushyh tzay neh tongtyau⁵⁹ shanq wanq shiah chuliou ne. Tade shentz heen bu woen'). "Nah jih de yow bush nii shin.lii de gaanjyue me!"

Juol.shanq kawj Alihsy neybial yeou i-been shu, ta itourl kannj neh Bair Hwangdih, pah ta wann'i⁶⁰ tzay huenle guohchiuh, jio w na shoou.lii de mohshoel lai jiau ta, itourl jio w i-pial i-pial de fan ney-beel shu, sheang jaodaw ideal keeyii kanndedoong de dihfang---"inwey liitou doush i-joong woo budoong de wentzyh," ta shin.lii sheang.

Neh liitou sh jehyanql de:

HOWBROWH

Yeou 'tlan beirlii, nehshie hwojijide touz
Tzay weyidial jini nemm gong nemm beir;
Hao nansel a, nehshie dorogoutz,
Hair yeou miade rhatz owdegeri.

Ta shian hairmihuohle⁶¹ i-jell, daw howlai ig tsong-ming de nianntou lai le. "Oh, jeh beenlai sh g jinqtz.lii de shu me! Woo yawsh tzay na ta dueyj jinqtz i-jaw, nehshie tzyh tzyhran yow jenq.guohlaile bush?"

Jeh jio wsh ta jaw.chulai de shy:

炸脖魁⁰²

有(一)天魚裡，那些活濟濟的掄子
在衛邊_x儘着那麼跼那麼覓；
好難四_x啊，那些鷄鵲鴿子，
還有家的狍子樞得格_x。

5

「小心那炸脖魁，我的孩子！
那咬人的牙⁰³，那抓人的爪子！
小心那誅布誅布鳥，還躲開
那符命的般得馱子！」

10

他手拿着一把佛盤劍：
他早就要找那個蠻松蟒——
他就躲在一棵屯屯樹後面，
就站得那_x心裡頭想。

15

他正待那_x想的個烏飛飛，
那炸脖魁，兩個燈籠的眼，
且禿_x《丿 林子裡夫雷雷
又勃勃_x波_x的出來攢。

20

左，右！左，右！透了又透，
那佛盤劍砍得欺哩咋喳！
他割了他喉⁰⁴，他拎了他頭，
就一嘎隆_x的ㄇ—ㄥ了回家。

25

「你果然斬了那炸脖魁了嗎？
好孩子快來罷，你真ㄅ—ㄣ[✓]滅！
啊，乏ㄅ—ㄣ的日子啊，喝攸！喝喂！
他快活的ㄣㄣ[✓]個得_x的ㄇ—ㄣ[✓]。

30

有(一)天魚裡，那些活濟濟的掄子
在衛邊_x儘着那麼跼那麼覓；
好難四_x啊，那些鷄鵲鴿子，
還有家的狍子樞得格_x。

35

JARBORWOH⁶²

Yeou 'tian beirlui, nehshie hwojihjide toutz
 Tzay weybial jiinj nemm gorng nemm berl;
 Hao nansell a, nehshie borogoutz,
 Hair yeou miade rhatz owdegerl.

"Sheaushin nah Jarborwoh, woode hairtz!
 Neh yeau-ren de ya⁶³, neh jua-ren de joatz!
 Sheaushin nah Jubujubu neau, hair duookai
 Neh fwuminq de Barndechoatz!"

Ta shoou naj i-baa forparn jiann:
 Ta tzao jiow yaw jao neh mansong maang---
 Ta jiow duoo tzay i-ke twentwen shuh howmiann,
 Jiow jann de nall shinliitou sheang.

Ta jenq daynall sheang de g ufeifei,
 Neh Jarborwoh, leang denglong de yean,
 Chiee tulgey lintz lii fuleilei
 Yow borbolbolde chulai nean.

Tzuoo, yow! Tzuoo, yow! Towle yow tow,
 Neh farparn jiann kaan de chilikacha!
 Ta gele ta hour⁶⁴, ta lhingle ta tour,
 Jiow igalonglde fingle hwei-jia.

"Nii guoran jaanle neh Jarborwoh le ma?
 Hao hairtz kuay lai ba, nii jen beamieh!
 Ah, farbiou de ryhtz a, He'iou! He'uei!"
 Ta kuayhwo de chorgedelde fieh.

Yeou 'tian beirlui, nehshie hwojihjide toutz
 Tzay weybial jiinj nemm gorng nemm berl;
 Hao nansell a, nehshie borogoutz,
 Hair yeou miade rhatz owdegerl.

他看完了說，「這詩好像是很美，可是倒是挺難懂的！」（你想他哪怕就是⁰⁰對自己也不肯就認了說他一點_κ也不懂。）「不知道怎麼，他好像給我說了許多事情似的——可是我又說不出到底是些什麼事情！橫是有個誰殺了個什麼就是了；這是明白的，不管怎麼——」

「可是，喲！」阿麗思想到了忽然跳起來說，「要是不趕快看看這所房子別處_κ是什麼樣子，回頭又得回到鏡子的那邊_κ去了！咱們先看看花園_κ罷！」他一會_κ就出了房門跑下樓去了一說起來其實也不好叫跑，是阿麗思自己想出來的又快又省事⁰⁰的一種下樓的法子。他就拿指頭搭着一點_κ欄杆_κ，就在過道_κ裡飄過去，連脚都一點_κ不挨樓梯；到了門口_κ他要是不抓住門上扶手，他簡直就要飄到外頭去了。他在半空中飄了那麼半天，都有點_κ頭眩了，後來覺着又能像平常的樣子走道_κ，他倒是很高興。

Ta kann-wanle shuo, "Jeh shy haoshianq sh heen meei, keesh dawsh tiing nan doong de!" (Nii sheang ta naapah jiwsh⁶⁵ duey tzyhjii yee bukeen jiw renne shuo ta ideal yee bu doong.) "Bujydaw tzeeme, ta haoshianq geei woo shuo-le sheuduo shyhchyng shyhde---keesh woo yow shuobuchu dawdii sh shie sherm shyhchyng! Herngsh yeou g sheir shale g sherm jiwshle; jeh sh mingbair de, bugoan tzeeme---"

"Keesh, iau!" Alihsy sheangdawle huran tiaw.chiilai shuo, "Yawsh bu gaankuay kannkann jey-suo farngtz byechull sh sherm yanqtz, hweitour yow deei hwei daw jinqtz de ney-bial chiuh le! Tzarmen shian kannkann huayual ba!" Ta ihoel jiw chule farngmen pao-shiah lou chiuh le---shuo-.chiilai chyishyr yee bu hao jiaw pao, sh Alihsy tzyhjii sheang.chulai de yow kuay yow sheengshyh⁶⁶ de i-joong shiah-lou de fartz. Ta jiw na jyrtou daj ideal langal, jiw tzay guohdawl.lii piau.guohchiuh, lian jeau dou ideal bu ai louti; dawle menkooul ta yawsh bu juajuh men.shanq fwushoou, ta jeanjyr jiw yaw piau daw waytou chiuh le. Ta tzay bannkongjong piaule nemm banntian, dou yeoudeal tourshiuann le, howlai jyuej yow neng shianq pyngcharng de yanqtz tzoou-dawl, ta dawsh heen gaushinq.

Notes---Chapter 1

1. The 3rd Tone-like interjection èè expresses self-assurance, corresponding to the opening clause in the English: "One thing was certain, that ..."

2. fell (lit.) '(his) part (in the mischief)'.

3. huoh.long 'to rub all over'.

4. daa-hu.lu 'to purr' (also 'to snore').

5. chiuanshenyii 'surround-body-chair,---armchair'.

6. twan-cherng i-twal 'curled up into a roll'.

7. dah wal dah feng 'played like mad'.

8. oday_onall 'staying there' or otzay_onall 'being right there' followed by a verb has no more than the force of a progressive ending '-ing': oday_onall juei 'chasing'. Current written bairhuah usually writes simply 在 tzay, with the object nall understood, though this is still not much used in Northern speech.

9. 害 hai, with ordinary velar "rough" h (as in German ach) is an interjection of good-natured disapproval, to be distinguished from 唉! hhai, with voiced h, sound of a real sigh.

10. huay-towle 'bad through and through'.

11. di.lhiou 'lift'.

12. chorng 'once more'.

13. guai 'being a good baby', guaigualde 'behaving properly, demurely'.

14. shyr.dow 'to tidy up'. The dow in this word as well as in 掂掇 dian.dow 'to heft' has come from duoh, in which the two parts of the diphthong are interchanged through metathesis when the syllable becomes unstressed. Cf. ellduoo → eeldou 'ear'.

15. naw.chu g sheau-luanntz lai le 'started a little catastrophe'.

16. taurchih 'does mischief' (of a child): nii taur de chih 'the mischief you have (~ had) been doing'.

17. tzao.chin is a blend of tzaochern and tzaochii. We are using the character for chern since there is no character for chin meaning 'morning'.

18. jile 'squeaked' (made the noise ji!).

19. tuei 'make excuses'.

20. chiann 'owe'.

21. tzemmyanq is a pro-verb here 'what (they would) do (to me)'.

22. shiah-yuh 'go to prison', a more modern expression being 進監牢 jinn jianlau.

23. bey.uo 'quilt (the thing)', to be distinguished from bey'uol 'made-up bed (the space inside the folded quilt)'.

24. guai.guai 'darling(s)' (speaking to children), to be distinguished from guaigual(de) (see Note 13).

25. fann-hwang 'turn yellow (~ brown)'.

26. lih L is either v.i. 'to stand' or v.t. 'to set, to establish'. In speech, the intransitive verb is jann, while lih means 'to set, set up' only.

27. shyau 'to imitate', also 'to mock'; shyue 'to learn'.

28. jiue-tzoei 'to pout'.

29. tarnq'u 'drawing-room'.

30. guohdawl 'passage way'.

31. shabuh 'gauze'.

32. huah-meile 'to melt into nothing'.

33. gow 'to reach for'.

34. 趴 pa 'to lie on the stomach' ≠ 爬 par 'to crawl'
≠ 巴 (or 扒) ba 'to cling', but 牛扒 nioupar 'steak'.

35. Bao lit. translation of 'Castle', corresponding in movement to 車 Jiu 'chariot' in Chinese chess.

36. tsow-jinn .i.deal 'to come closer'.

37. chiee 'from', a blend of 起 chii and 解 jiee.

38. ludaang 'fireplace fender'.

39. Note that neu.erl is not neu with a diminutive suffix, forming a (non-existent) monosyllabic word *neu, but a disyllabic compound word, 'female-child', even though the second syllable is in the neutral tone.

40. shang-chih bu jie shiah-chih 'one breath not connecting with the next, ---to be out of breath, to gasp'.

41. yuan.yih ← yanyeu (by metathesis) 'to speak, to say something'. There are no proper characters except those for yanyeu.

42. choan.guoh chih .lai 'to catch one's breath'.

43. lii huey 'to pay attention to, notice', also pronounced leu_ohuey.

44. lhing 'to lift (from above)' ≠ jeu 'to lift (from below)'.

45. shengpah 'lest, for fear that'.

46. meiantz 'soot'.

47. daan 'to dust'.

48. liaw 'to set down (casually)'.

49. hwenshen 'all over the body'.

50. show daantz chou 'to receive a beating by a duster'.

51. yeang.bujeaul 'on his back'.

52. choang-huoh 'to cause an accident'.

53. dah-cha.chal 'to whisper'.

54. laoshyr-huah duey nii shuo 'to tell you the truth'.

55. shiee biijih 'write a note'.

56. idou ~ i.shangdoul ~ doul 'pocket'.

57. niow 'to struggle'.

58. The lai in shyybulai is a "dummy complement":
shyybulai = buneng shyy or buhuey shyy.

59. tong.tyau 'poker'. (The name of the Western game, however, is transliterated as 撲克 pukeh.)

60. wann'i 'one chance in 10,000,---(hyperbole for) in case'.

61. mi.huoh 'to be puzzled'.

62. As in the original book the etymologies of the made-up words will be explained in Chapter Six.

63. Instead of the internal rhyme jaws; claws, it is rendered alliteratively by yeau-ren de ya 'the teeth that bite'.

64. This is freely rendered as ta gele ta hour 'he cut its throat', again to make the internal rhyme. The usual spoken form for hour is hour.long or saangtz.

65. naapah jiowsh 'no matter even'.

66. sheengshyh 'save trouble'.

第二章

活花花園

- 「我要是上那小山_ん的頂上去，」
阿麗思對自己說，「我花園_ん一定看的清
楚的多；這條道_ん是壁直到山上去
的一無論怎麼，咦？他不！—」（他走了一兩
5 丈路，倒已經拐了好幾個大彎_ん），「可是我
想他總是要通到山上的吧。可是
他拐得真古怪！這簡直是個螺絲轉_ん¹ 嚙，
哪_ん是一條道_ん然？好了，這個彎_ん拐到山
上了，我猜—不，他又不！這又是望屋子裡
10 走了嚙！好吧，我就試試那條路看。」
他就換了一條路走：可是換來
換去，轉來轉去，不管他用什麼
法子，他老是走走就又走進房門了。
真的，有一個彎_ん他拐得比平常格外快了
15 一點_ん，他沒來得及停就馬上又碰到那個
彎_ん了。
「你說是沒用的廿，」阿麗思說着看着那
房子，假裝_ん那房子跟他爭論似的。「我
說我還不進去呐嚙！我知道一進去了
20 又得走回到鏡子那邊_ん舊屋子裡，那
我要逛的不是都沒得逛了嗎？」
所以他主意穩穩_ん的背着房子一轉，就
又順着那條路走過去，非得要走
到那個小山_ん不停。走了幾分鐘倒也
25 沒什麼，他剛要說，「這回我可做到
了一」忽然那條路那麼一扭，好像把自己
一甩（阿麗思後來講給人聽的時候_ん用
的字眼_ん），馬上阿麗思又變了望門洞_ん裡
走進去了。

DIH'ELL JANG

HWO HUAL HUAYUAL

"Woo yawsh shanq neh sheau-shal de diing.shanq chiuh," Alihsy duey tzyhjii shuo, "woo huayual idinq kann de ching-chuu de duo; jey-tyau dawl sh bihjyr daw shan.shanq chiuh de---wuluenn tzeeme, yee? Ta bu'---" (ta tzooule i-leang-janq luh, daw yiijing goai le haojiig dah-ual), "keesh woo sheang ta tzoong sh yaw tong daw shan.shanq de ba. Keesh ta goai de jen guuguay! Jeh jeanjyr sh g luosyjuall¹ me, naal sh i-tyau dawl sha? Hao le, jeyg ual goai daw shan.shanq le, woo tsai---bu, ta yow bu! Jeh yowsh wanq utz.lii tzoou le me! Hao ba, woo jiw shyhshyh ney-tyau luh kann."

Ta jiw huannle i-tyau luh tzoou: keesh huann-lai huann-chiuh, juann-lai juann-chiuh, bugoan ta yonq sherm fartz, ta laosh tzooutzoou jiw yow tzoou-jinn farngmen le. Jende, yeou ig ual ta goai de bii pyngcharng gerway kuayle ideal, ta mei laidejyi tyng jiw maashanq yow penq daw neyg ual le.

"Nii shuo sh mei yonq d'è," Alihsy shuoj kannj neh farngtz, jeajuangl neh farngtz gen ta jengluenn shyhde. "Woo shuo woo hair bu jinnchiuh ne me! Woo jydaw i-jinnchiuhle yow deei tzoou-hwei daw jinqtz neybial jiw-utz.lii, nah woo yaw guanq de bush dou mei de guanq le ma?"

Suooyii ta jwuyih woen'uelde beyj farngtz i-joan, jiw yow shuennj ney-tyau luh tzoou.guohchiuh, feidei yaw tzoou daw neyg sheau-shal bu tyng. Tzooule jii-fen jong daw yee mei sherme, ta gang yaw shuo, "Jey-hwei woo kee tzuoh daw le---" huran ney-tyau luh nemm i-neou, haoshianq bae tzyhjii i-shoai (Alihsy howlai jeang geei ren ting de shyrhoal yonq de tzyhyeal), maashanq Alihsy yow biannle wanq mendonql.lii tzoou.jinnchiuh le.

「唉，這太可惡了！」他急得叫了起來。
「我從來沒看見過這麼愛擋人道的房子！從來沒看見過！」

可是那小山還是看得清清楚楚
5 的還待那_n啊，除了再起頭_n對着他走，
還有什麼別的法子_n？這一回他走到
一大片種花_n的地，四面圍着些蒿子花_n²，
當間_n有一棵桃樹³。

阿麗思就對着在風裡搖搖晃晃的
10 一朵四眼花_n說，「四眼花_n啊！你要是會
說話多好！」

「我們會說話_n！」「那四眼花_n說，
「要是有人配⁴跟我們說話的話。」

這一來叫阿麗思驚奇得半天說不出
15 話來：把他的氣都嚇沒了。過了好
一會_n，他看那四眼花_n只老是搖來搖去，
他就很膽_n小的又說——聲音輕的
差不多_n像打喳喳_n似的——「那麼是花_n⁵都
會說話嗎？」

20 那四眼花_n說，「跟你一樣會，還比
你說的響的多_n。」

一朵玫瑰花_n接着說，「你知道照規矩
不應該我們起頭_n說話的_n，真的我還
25 待那_n等了半天，不知道你什麼時候_n會
起頭_n說話不會_n。我對我自各_n說，
「他的臉像有一點_n懂事，可也不是個
聰明臉！」不過你臉上的顏色倒是
不錯，這個可以幫你不少。」

30 那四眼花_n說，「我不在乎那樣_n顏色。
要是他的花瓣_n再望上捲起一點_n來
就像樣_n⁶多了。」

阿麗思不喜歡被人這麼批評，所以他
又起頭_n問他們話。「你們種得這_n有
時候_n不害怕嗎，也沒個人_n照應你們？」

35 「當間_n有那棵桃樹啊，」那玫瑰花_n
說。「不然要他待那_n幹麻？」

"Hhai, jeh tay keewuh le!" ta jyi de jiawle.chiilai.
"Woo tsornglai mei kannjiann.guoh tzemmm ay daang ren dawl
de farngtz! Tsornglai mei kannjiann.guoh!"

Keesh neh sheau-shan hairsh kann de chingching-chuuchuu-
de hair daynall a, chwule tzay chiitourl dueyj ta tzoou,
hair yeou sherm byede fartz ne? Jey i-hwei ta tzoou daw
i-dah-piann jonq hual de dih, syhmiann weij shie hautz-hual²,
dangjiall yeou i-ke taurshuh³.

Alihsy jiw dueyj tzay feng.lii yauiyau-huanqhuanqde
i-duoo Syhyean Hual shuo, "Syhyean Hual a! Nii yawsh huey
shuo-huah dwo hao!"

"Woomen huey shuo-huah è," neh Syhyean Hual shuo,
"yawsh yeou sheir pey⁴ gen woomen shuo-huah de huah."

Jeh i-lai jiaw Alihsy jingchyi de banntian shuobuchu
huah lai: bae tade chih dou shiah-mei le. Guoh le hao
ihoel, ta kann neh Syhyean Hual jyy laosh yau-lai yau-chiuh,
ta jiw heen daalsheau de yow shuo---sheng'in ching de
chahbuduol shianq daa-chachal shyhde---"Neme sh hual⁵ dou
huey shuo-huah ma?"

Neh Syhyean Hual shuo, "Gen nii iyanq huey, hair bii
nii shuo de sheang de duo ne."

I-duoo Meiguey Hual jiey shuo, "Nii jydaw jaw gueyjeu
bu inggai woomen chiitourl shuo-huah d'è, jende woo hair
daynall deengle banntian, bujydaw nii sherm shyrhoel huey
chiitourl shuo-huah buhuey ne. Woo duey woo tzyhgeel shuo,
'Tade lean shianq yeou ideal doongshyh, kee yee bush ge
tsongming lean.' Buguoh nii lean.shanq de yanshae dawsh
butsuoh, jeyg keeyii bang nii bu shao."

Neh Syhyean Hual shuo, "Woo bu tzayhu nahyanql yanshae.
Yawsh tade huaball tzay wanq shanq jeuan.chii ideal lai
jiow shianqyanql⁶ duo le."

Alihsy bu shiihuan bey ren tzemmm pipyng, suooyii ta
yow chiitourl wenn tamen huah. "Niimen jonq de jell yeou
shyrhowl bu haypah ma, yee mei g rel jawyinq niimen?"

"Dangjiall yeou ney-ke taurshuh a," neh Meiguey Hual
shuo. "Buran yaw ta daynall gannma?"

「可是要有了害怕的事情，」阿麗思說，
「他又能怎麼樣呢？」

那玫瑰花_κ說，「他能逃⁷啊。」

5 一朵蒿子花_κ就接着說，「他說『桃子
天天！』⁸所以你買桃_κ的時候_κ總說，
『給我約⁹一約看幾斤？』」

又一朵蒿子花_κ說，「你這點_κ都不知道
嗎？」到這_κ他們大伙_κ都叫起來了，叫得
滿院子都是些小尖聲音。「住嘴，

10 個個_κ都給我住嘴！」那四眼花_κ嚷着，
一頭_κ像發了瘋似的搖來搖去，急得
就那麼哆嗦¹⁰。他搖晃晃的低下頭
來對阿麗思喘着氣說，「他們知道我穀不
着他們，不然他們再也不敢這樣_κ的！」

15 阿麗思就做着安慰他的聲音說，「不要緊！」
他看見那些蒿子花_κ又要起頭_κ說話，
他就摩下腰¹¹來打着喳喳_κ對他們說，
「你們再開口我就招¹²你們！」

他們馬上一聲_κ也不言語了，有幾朵
20 粉紅的嚇得都變白了。

「廿，這才好！」那四眼花_κ說。「那些
蒿子花_κ比誰都討厭。你一說話，他們
就岔進來說，聽他們那個鬧勁_κ，簡直
把人要鬧蔫了！」

25 阿麗思想對他說兩句好話，或
者可以平平他的氣，他就說，「你們說
話怎麼都說得那麼好啊？我到過好些
花園_κ，可是那些花_κ們¹³都不會說話。」

30 那四眼花_κ說，「你拿手摸摸地下，
你就知道為什麼了。」

阿麗思照着做了說，「很硬啊，可是這個
管那個什麼事¹⁴呢？」

35 那四眼花_κ說，「在平常的花園_κ裡，
他們都把底下墊得太軟和了，所以
那些花_κ就老是睡覺。」

"Keesh yaw yeou le haypah de shyhchyng," Alihsy shuo, "ta yow neng tzeemyanq ne?"

Neh Meigüey Hual shuo, "Ta neng taur⁷ a."

I-duoo Hautz Hual jïow jie^j shuo, "Ta shuo, 'Taurtz iau iau.'⁸ suoyii nii mae taur^l de shyrhowl tzoong shuo, 'Gei woo iau⁹ i-iau kann jii-jin?'"

Yow i-duoo Hautz Hual shuo, "Nii jey deal dou bujydaw ma?" Daw jell tamen dahhoel dou jïaw.chiilai le, jïaw de maan-yuanntz doush shie sheau jian sheng'in. "Juh tzo^ei, gehgehl dou g'woo juh tzo^ei." Neh Syhyean Hual raangj, itourl shianq fale feng shyhde yau-lai yau-chiuh, jyi de jïow nemm duosuo¹⁰. Ta yauhuanqhuangde de di.shiah tour lai duey Alihsy choanj chih shuo, "Tamen jydaw woo gow.bu-jaur tamen, buran tamen tzay yee bu gaan jehyanql de!"

Alihsy jïow tzuohj anwey tade sheng'in shuo, "Buyawjiin!" Ta kannjiann nehshie Hautz Hual yow yaw chiitourl shuohuah, ta jïow mo-shiah iau¹¹ lai daaj chachal duey tamen shuo, "Niimen tzay kai-koou woo jïow chia¹² niimen!"

Tamen maashanq ishengl yee bu yuanyih le, yeou jii-duoo feenhorng de shiah de dou biann-bairle.

"Èh, jeh tsair hao!" Neh Syhyean Hual shuo. "Nehshie Hautz Hual biⁱ sheir dou taoyann. Nii i shuohuah, tamen jïow chah-jinnlai shuo, ting tamen nehg naw jiell, jeanjyr bae ren yaw naw-nhian le!"

Alihsy sheang duey ta shuo leang-jïuh hao-huah, huoh-jee keeyiⁱ pyngpyng tade chih, ta jïow shuo, "Niimen shuo-huah tzeem dou shuo de nemm hao a? Woo daw.guoh haoshie huayual, keesh neyshie hualmen¹³ dou buhuey shuo-huah."

Neh Syhyean Hual shuo, "Nii na shoou mho.mho dihshiah, nii jïow jydaw weysherm le."

Alihsy jawj tzuoh le shuo, "Heen yinq a, keesh jeyg goan neyg sherm shyh¹⁴ ne?"

Neh Syhyean Hual shuo, "Tzay pyngcharng de huayual.lii, tamen dou bae diishiah diann de tay roanhwo le, suoyii neyshie hual jïow laosh shuey-jïaw."

這個聽聽很有道理¹⁶，所以阿麗思覺着倒是學了一點_κ乖¹⁶，他就說，「這我倒從來沒想到過。」

5 那玫瑰花_κ使着狠狠_κ的嗓子說，「依¹⁷我看起來，你軋根_κ就不會想。」

一朵紫羅蘭就說，「我從來沒見過比這個再笨樣子的臉了。」他冷不啷的那麼一句，把個阿麗思嚇得真是一跳；因為這是他頭一回開口。

10 「住嘴！」那四眼花_κ嚷着。「好像你倒看見過誰來着！你把頭老藏得葉子底下，那麼呼啊呼的睡着，睡得你比個花脈脈_κ¹⁸也不見得多知道一點_κ世界上事情啊！」

15 阿麗思成心¹⁹不聽見剛才那玫瑰花_κ說的那句話，他就問，「這花園_κ裡除了我還有別的人沒有啊？」

那玫瑰花_κ說，「這花園_κ裡還有一朵花_κ也像你這麼能擲得這_κ擲得那_κ的。我倒不懂你們是怎麼辦法的——」（那四眼花_κ當間_κ插了一句，「你老是倒不懂」），「不過他比你長的蓬鬆²⁰一點_κ。」

25 「他像我嗎？」阿麗思就急急的問，因為他心裡來了一個念頭，就是，「這花園_κ裡不知道哪_κ還有個小女孩_κ！」

那玫瑰花_κ說，「呸，他跟你一樣的古怪樣子，不過他比你紅一點_κ，他的花瓣_κ也比你的短一點_κ，我想。」

30 那四眼花_κ說，「他的花瓣_κ都弄得緊緊_κ的在一塊_κ，像西番蓮²¹的似的，不像你的那麼亂披下來。」

35 那玫瑰花_κ還很和氣的對阿麗思說，「可是這也不是你的錯_κ，你是起頭_κ要蔫了，你知道一到那時候_κ一個人的花瓣_κ總難免²²會亂一點_κ的。」

阿麗思一點_κ也不喜歡這一套話：所以

Jeyg tingting heen yeou dawlii¹⁵, suooyii Alihsy jyuej dawsh shyue le deal guai¹⁶, ta jiw shuo, "Jeyg woo daw tsornglai mei sheangdaw.guoh."

Neh Meiguey Hual shyyj heenhelde saangtz shuo, "I¹⁷ woo kann.chiilai, nii yahgel jiw buhuey sheang."

I-duoo Tzyy Luolan jiw shuo, "Woo tsornglai mei jiann.guoh bii jeyg tzay benn yanqzt de lean le." Ta leengbujide nemm i-jiuh, bae g Alihsy shiah de jensh i-tiaw; inwey jeh sh ta touri-hwei kai-koou.

"Juh-tzoei!" neh Syhyean Hual raangj. "Haoshianq nii daw kannjiann.guoh sheir lai! Nii bae tour lao tsarng de yehtz diishiah, nemm hu-a-hu de shueyj, shuey de nii bii g huagudul¹⁸ yee bujiannde duo jydaw ideal shyhjeh.shanq de shyhchyng a!"

Alihsy cherngshin¹⁹ bu tingjiann gangtsair neh Meiguey Hual shuo de ney-jiuh huah, ta jiw wenn, "Jeh Huayual.lii chwule woo hair yeou byede ren meiyeeou a?"

Neh Meiguey Hual shuo, "Jeh huayual.lii hair yeou i-duoo hual yee shianq nii tzeem neng nuo de jell nuo de nall de. Woo daw bu doong niimen sh tzeem bannfaa de,---" (neh Syhyean Hual dangjiall cha le i-jiuh, "Nii laosh daw bu doong"), buguoh ta bii nii jaang de perngsong²⁰ ideal."

"Ta shianq woo ma?" Alihsy jiw jyijyide wenn, inwey ta shinlii laile ig niantou, jiowsh, "Jeh huayual.lii bujydaw naal hair yeou g sheau neuharl!"

Neh Meiguey Hual shuo, "Eè, ta gen nii iyanq de guuguay yanqzt, buguoh ta bii nii horng ideal, tade huaball yee bii niide doan ideal, woo sheang."

Neh Syhyean Hual shuo, "Tade huaball dou nonq de jiin-jielde tzay ikual, shianq shifanlian²¹ de shyhde, bu shianq niide nemm luann pei.shiahlai."

Neh Meiguey Hual hair heen herchih de duey Alihsy shuo, "Keesh jeh yee bush niide tsuoll. Nii sh chiitourl yaw nhian le, nii jydaw---daw nah shyrhoxl igren de huaball tzoong nanmean²² huey luann ideal de."

Alihsy ideal yee bu shiihuan jeh-i-taw huah; suooyii

他換個題目說，「他有時候也上這來嗎？」

5 那玫瑰花說，「我敢說你一會就會看見他的，他是那種帶幾根針的，你知道。」

阿麗思聽這個倒很有意思，他就問，「那麼，他的針帶得哪？」

10 「哎，自然帶得頭上四轉了。我剛才待那希奇，你怎麼不也帶針。我還當着你們都是這樣的。」

一朵毛茛花說，「他來了！我聽見他在石子路上蹬蹬蹬的脚步的聲音了！」

15 阿麗思瞪着眼睛四面一瞅，瞅見那邊就是那紅皇后。阿麗思第一句話就說，「他長大了好些了！」他是長了：阿麗思頭一回看見他在煤炭裡的時候，他只有三寸高——現在站得那紅皇后比阿麗思都高了半個頭！

20 「這都是新鮮空氣的好處，」那玫瑰花說：「這哈²³的空氣才好着。」

阿麗思想雖然那些花也是怪有趣²⁴的，可是去跟一個真皇后說話去，那不更好玩的多嗎？所以他就說，「我想我走去見見他去。」

25 「那你別想做得得到，」那玫瑰花說，「我勸你還是背着他走罷。」

30 這話阿麗思聽聽像胡說，所以他一聲也不言語，就對着那皇后走過去。他哪想到剛一走就瞅不見他了，又是對着那房門望裡走了。

35 他覺着這真怪扭，他就縮回來四面找找，才遠遠的看見那個皇后。他就想這回再試一試背着他走的法子看。

說也真靈，他走了不到一分鐘就面對面的碰見那皇后了，而且

ta huann g tyimuh shuo, "Ta yeou shyrhoel yee shanq jell lai ma?"

Neh Meigüey Hual shuo, "Woo gaan shuo nii ihoel jioh huey kannjiann ta de, ta sh ney-joong day jii-gen jen de, nii jydaw."

Alihsy ting jeyg daw heen yeou yihsy, ta jioh wenn, "Neme, tade jen day de naal ne?"

"Ai, tzyhran day de tour.shanq syhjuall le. Woo gangtsair daynall shichyi, nii tzeem bu yee day jen. Woo hair daangj niimen doush jehyanq de ne."

I-duoo Mauliang Hual shuo, "Ta lai le! Woo tingjiann ta tzay shyrtzeel-luh.shanq deng deng deng de jeaubuh de sheng'in le!"

Alihsy denqj yeanjing syhmiann i-choou, chooujiann neybial jiohsh neh Horng Hwanghow. Alihsy dihi-jioh huah jioh shuo, "Ta jaang-dahle haoshie le!" Ta sh jaang le: Alihsy touri-hwei kannjiann ta tzay meitann.lii de shyrhoel, ta jyy yeou san-tsuenn gau,---shianntzay jann de nall de Horng Hwanghow bií Alihsy dou gau le banng tour!

"Jeh doush shinshian kongchih de haochuh," neh Meigüey Hual shuo: "jeyhal²³ de kongchih tsair haoj ne!"

Alihsy sheang sweiran neyshie hual yeesh guay yeou-chiuell de, keesh chioh gen ig jen Hwanghow shuohuah chioh, nah bu genq haowal de duo ma? Suooyii ta jioh shuo, "Woo sheang woo tzoou chioh jiannjiann ta chioh."

"Nah nii bye sheang tzuoh.de-daw," neh Meigüey Hual shuo, "woo chiuann nii hairsh beyj ta tzoou ba."

Jeh huah Alihsy tingting shianq hwushuo, suooyii ta ishengl yee bu yuanyih, jioh dueyj neh Hwanghow tzoou.guoh-chioh. Ta naal sheangdaw gang i-tzoou jioh choou.bujiann ta le, yowsh dueyj neh farnghmen wanq lii tzoou le.

Ta jyuej jeh jen biehnio²⁴, ta jioh suo.hweilai syhmiann jaojao, tsair yeuan'ialde kannjiann nehg Hwanghow. Ta jioh sheang jey-hwei tzay shyh i-shyh beyj ta tzoou de fartz kann.

Shuo yee jen ling. Ta tzooule bu daw i-fen jong jioh miann duey miann de pennjiann neh Hwanghow le, erlchiee

他剛才想了那麼半天要上的小山_κ
也就在他跟前_κ了。

那皇后就問他，「你是且哪_κ來的？
你是上哪_κ去的？抬起頭來，好好_κ的
說話，別老那麼弄手指頭。」

5

阿麗思都照着這些話做了，就很
用心的講給那皇后聽，說他是找
不着他的²⁰路了。

「我不知道你管什麼叫你的路，」那
皇后說：「所有這_κ的路都是屬於我的
——」他又和氣一點_κ對他說，「可是你
本來出來上這_κ來幹麻的吶？你一頭_κ
想說什麼的時候_κ得一頭_κ請安。這
樣_κ省時候_κ。」

10

阿麗思覺着這個有點_κ奇怪，可是他對那
皇后恭敬的不敢不信他。他自各_κ還
想，「下回我要是開飯的時候_κ回家
回晚了我一定試試這個法子。」

15

「現在你得回答我了，」那皇后
看着錶說，「說話的時候_κ把嘴張大
一點_κ，別忘了叫[陛下]。」

20

「哦，我不過就是要看看這花園_κ是
什麼樣子，陛下——」

25

「廿，乖！」那皇后說着拍拍他的頭，
不過阿麗思一點_κ也不喜歡他這樣_κ。他又
說，「不過，你說起[花園_κ]來啊——比到我
看見過的花園_κ，這簡直要算荒地。」

阿麗思不敢跟他爭論，他就接着說，
「——我剛才是想找條路上那個小

30

山_κ的頂上去——」

「你說起[山]來呀，」那皇后插嘴
說，「我能找點_κ山給你看看，比起
那個來，這個簡直得叫山谷了。」

35

「那也不會呀！」阿麗思說着都沒料到
自各_κ一開口就會這麼頂²⁰他了。「一個
山怎麼也不會變成個山谷廿，你想
吶。那不是瞎說了嗎？」

ta gangtsair sheangle nemm banntiann yaw shanq de sheau-shal yee jiw tzay ta gencheal le.

Neh Hwanghow jiw wenn ta, "Nii sh chiee naal lai de? Nii sh shanq naal chiuh de? Tair.chii tour lai, haohaulde shuo-huah, bye lao nemm nonq shooujytou."

Alihsy dou jawj jehshie huah tzuoh le, jiw heen yonqshin de jeang geei neh Hwanghow ting, shuo ta sh jao-bujaur tade²⁵ luh le.

"Woo bujydaw nii goan sherm jiaw niide luh," neh Hwanghow shuo, "suooyeu jeyhal de luh doush shuuyu woo de ---" ta yow herchih ideal de duey ta shuo, "keesh nii beenlai chulai shanq jell lai gannma de ne? Nii itourl sheang shuo sherm de shyrhowl deeitourl ching'an. Jeh-yanql sheeng shyrhowl."

Alihsy jyuej jeyg yeoudeal chyiguay, keesh ta duey neh Hwanghow gongjing de bugaan bu shinn ta. Ta tzyhgeel hair sheang, "Shiah-hwei woo yawsh kai-fann de shyrhowl hwei-jia hwei-woanle woo idinq shyshyh jeyg fartz."

"Shianntzay nii deeitourl hweidar woo le," neh Hwanghow kannj beau shuo, "Shuo-huah de shyrhowl bae tzoet jang-dah ideal, bye wanq le jiaw 'Bihshiah'."

"Oh, woo buguoh jiwsh yaw kannkann jeh huayual sh sherm yanqtz, Bihshiah---"

"Eh, guai!" Neh Hwanghow shuo paipai ta de tour, buguoh Alihsy ideal yee bu shiihuan ta jehyanql. Ta yow shuo, "Buguoh nii shuo.chii 'huayual' lai a---biidaw woo kannjiann.guoh de huayual, jeh jeanjyr yaw suann huang-dih."

Alihsy bu gaan gen ta jengluenn, ta jiw jie shuo, "---woo gangtsair sh sheang jao tyau luh shanq neyg sheau-shal de diing.shanq chiuh---"

"Nii shuo.chii 'shan' lai ia," neh Hwanghow cha-tzoet shuo, "woo neng jao deal shan geei nii kannkann, biichii neyg lai, jeyg jeanjyr deeitourl jiaw shanguu le."

"Nah yee buhuey a!" Alihsy shuo dou mei liawdaw tzyhgeel i-kai koou jiw huey tzemm diing²⁶ ta le. "Ig shan tzeem yee buhuey bianncherng g shanguu e, nii sheang ne. Nah bush shiashuo le ma?"

那紅皇后搖搖頭說，「你也許高興管這個叫『瞎說』，可是比起我聽見過的瞎說的話來啊，那個話說得簡直比一部字典都更有道理了！」

5 阿麗思就請了個安²⁷，因為他聽那皇后說話的聲音，怕他多少²⁸有點_κ生氣了：他們倆誰也不言語，就走到了那個小山_κ的頂上。

阿麗思站得那_κ好幾分鐘也不說話，
10 就對四周圍看看那地方_κ的景緻——倒是個很古怪的景緻。橫裡頭有一條一條的好些小溝，豎裡頭就有一排一排的小綠籬笆，把溝跟溝當間_κ的地分成許多四方塊_κ。

15 阿麗思看了半天開口說，「哎呀，這管保²⁹是像一副棋盤似的畫出來的！那麼有地方_κ應該有棋子_κ在上頭動啊，——廿，可不是有嗎！」他瞅見了，越說越起勁。「這簡直是一大盤棋嚟——
20 這一個大世界待這_κ下的一要是這就是個世界的話，你知道。哎呀！這多好玩_κ啊！我真想也當一個棋子_κ！要是許我來，我肯做個小卒子都行——不過自然我頂愛做個皇后那更好。」

25 他說着有點_κ不好意思的看看那真皇后，可是他的同伴_κ只是很和氣的對他笑笑說，「這個好辦。你要願意，你可以當個白皇后前頭的卒子，不是我的小瑞麗還太小不會來棋³⁰嗎？
30 你現在在第二方上起頭_κ走；你到了第八方就可以變成皇后了——」說到這_κ，也不知道怎麼，他們倆就跑起來了。

35 阿麗思後來想起這回事情的時_κ，也不明白他們是怎麼起頭_κ的：他記得的就是他跟那皇后手挽着手，那

Neh Horng Hwanghow yauyau tour shuo, "Nii yeesheu gaushing goan jeyg jiaw 'shiashuo', keesh bii.chii woo tingjiann.guoh de shiashuo de huah lai a, neyg huah shuo de jeanjyr bii i-buh tzyhdean dou genq yeou dawlii le!"

Alihsy jioiw chiing le g an²⁷, inwey ta ting neh Hwanghow shuo-huah de sheng'in, pah ta duoshao²⁸ yeoudeal shengchih le: tamen lea sheir yee bu yuanyih, jioiw tzoou daw le neyg sheau-shal de diing.shanq.

Alihsy jann de nall haojii-fen jong yee bu shuo-huah, jioiw duey syhjouwwei kannkann neh dihfangl de jijingyh--- dawsh g heen guuguay de jijingyh. Herng.liitou yeou i-tyau i-tyau de haoshie sheau-gou, shuh.liitou jioiw yeou i-pair i-pair de sheau liuh liba, bae gou gen gou dangjiall de dih fen-cherng sheuduo syhfanguall.

Alihsy kannle banntian kai-koou shuo, "Aia, jeh goanbao²⁹ sh shianq i-fuh chyiparn shyhde huah.chulai de! Nemm yeou dihfangl inggai yeou chyitzeel tzay shanqtou donq a, ---è, keebush yeou ma!" Ta choou-jiann le, yueh shuo yueh chii-jinn. "Jeh jeanjyr sh i-dah-parn chyí me--- jeh ig dah shyhjieh dayjell shiah de---yawsh jeh jiowsh g shyhjieh de huah, nii jydaw. Aia! Jeh dwo haowal a! Woo jen sheang yee dang ig chyitzeel! Yawsh sheu woo lai, woo keen tzuoh g sheau Tzwutz dou shyng---buguoh tzyhran woo diing ay tzuoh g Hwanghow nah genq hao."

Ta shuoj yeoudeal buhaoyihsy de kannkann neh jen Hwanghow, keesh tade torngball jyysh heen herchih de duey ta shiawshiaw shuo, "Jeyg hao bann. Nii yaw yuannyih, nii keeyii dang g Bair Hwanghow chyantou de Tzwutz, bush woode sheau Lilih hair tay sheau buhuey lai chyí³⁰ ma? Nii shianntzay tzay dih'ell fang shanq chiitourl tzoou; nii dawle dihba fang jioiw keeyii bianncherng Hwanghow le ---" Shuo daw jell, yee bujydaw tzeeme, tamlea jioiw pao.chiilai le.

Alihsy howlai sheang.chii jey-hwei shyhchyng de shyr-howl, yee bu mingbair tamen sh tzeem chiitourl de: ta jihde de jiowsh ta gen neh Hwanghow shoou chanj shoou, neh

皇后跑的快的他拼命跟才勉強
跟得上：可是那皇后還儘着叫，「快點_x！
快點_x！」可是阿麗思覺着怎麼也不能再快
了，就是沒有氣_x剩下來再告送那
5 皇后就是了。

這裡頭最古怪的事情是，他們
兩邊_x的樹跟別的東西老也不挪地方_x；
他們跑得多麼快也不走過什麼東西。
可憐那糊塗的阿麗思他心裡想，「不知道
10 是不是所有的東西都跟着咱們一塊_x動
的？」那皇后好像猜着他的心思³¹，因為
他又嚷，「快點_x啊！別還想說話呀！」

倒不是阿麗思還有那個意思。他的氣喘
得覺着一輩子³²也不能再說話了：可是
15 那皇后還嚷，「快點_x！快點_x！」一頭_x還
拽着他跑。阿麗思好容易³³才喘出一口
氣來說，「咱們快到了吧？」

「還[快到了]吶？」那皇后學着他說。
「咱們十分鐘以前都過了那_x了！快
20 點_x！」他們就不做聲_x望前跑了一陣，
阿麗思的耳朵邊_x的風就呼呼的叫，他覺着
把他的頭髮都要吹掉了。

那皇后又嚷着說，「廿！廿！快點_x！」
他們跑到後來快的連腳尖_x都不大着
25 地³⁴，好像瓦片_x削水³⁵似的，趕
阿麗思累的都要攤了，他們才忽然一停，他
就覺着又坐得地上了，又頭眩又
喘不過氣來。

那皇后把他扶起來靠着一顆樹，就
30 很和氣的對他說，「現在你可以歇
會_x了。」

阿麗思四面一看真希奇，「咦！我敢
說咱們就一直在這樹底下沒動窩_x³⁶！
樣樣_x都跟剛才一樣嚙！」

35 「自然是咯，」那皇后說。「不然你
要怎麼個_x³⁷？」

Hwanghow pao de kuay de ta pinminq gen tsair meancheang gendeshanq: keesh neh Hwanghow hair jiinj jiauw, "Kuaydeal! Kuaydeal!" Keesh Alihsy jyuej tzeem yee buneng tzay kuay le, jiowsh meiyeeou chieell shenq-shiah lai tzay gawsonq neh Hwanghow jiowsh le.

Jeh liitou tzuey guuguay de shyhchyng sh, tamen leangbial de shuh gen byede dongshi lao yee bu nuo dihfangl; tamen pao de dwom kuay yee bu tzoou-guoh sherm dongshi. Keelian neh hwutwu de Alihsy ta shinlii sheang, "Bujydaw sh bush suoo yeou de dongshi dou genj tzarmen ikuaall donq de?" Neh Hwanghow haoshianq tsai-jaur tade shinsy³¹, inwey ta yow raang, "Kuaydeal a! Bye hair sheang shuo-huah ia."

Daw bush Alihsy hair yeou neyg yihsy. Tade chih choan de dou jyuej ibeytz³² yee bu neng tzay shuo-huah le: keesh neh Hwanghow hair raang, "Kuaydeal! Kuaydeal!" itourl hair juayj ta pao. Alihsy haorongyih³³ tsair choan.chu i-koou chih lai shuo, "Tzarmen kuay daw le ba?"

"Hair 'Kuay daw le' ne." neh Hwanghow shyauj ta shuo. "Tzarmen shyrfen-jong yiichyan dou guohle nall le! Kuaydeal!" Tamen jioh butzuohshengl wanq chyan paole i-jenn, Alihsy de eeldou-bial de feng jioh huhu de jiauw, ta jyuej bae tade tourfaa dou yaw chuei-diawle.

Neh Hwanghow yow raangj shuo, "Èh! Èh! Kuaydeal!" Tamen pao daw howlai kuay de lian jeaujial dou budah jaur dih³⁴, haoshianq woapiall shiau-shoei³⁵ shyhde, gaan Alihsy ley de dou yaw tan le, tamen tsair huran i-tyng, ta jioh jyuej yow tzuoh de dih.shanq le, yow tourshiuann yow choan.bu-guoh chih lai.

Neh Hwanghow bae ta fwu.chiilai kawj i-ke shuh, jioh heen herchih de duey ta shuo, "Shianntzay nii keeyii shie hoel le."

Alihsy syhmiann ikann jen shichyi, "Yee! Woo gaan shuo tzarmen jioh iyr tzay jeh shuh-diishiah mei donq-uol³⁶! Yanqyanql dou gen gangtsair iyanq me!"

"Tzyhran sh de lo," neh Hwanghow shuo. "Buran nii yaw tzeemgell³⁷?"

「啊，在我們國裡呀，」阿麗思還喘着氣說，「你大概總走到一個什麼地方——要是你像咱們剛才那麼挺快的跑了半天的話。」

5 「哼！一種慢不啣的國！」那皇后說。

「現在你看我們這_儿啊，像你那樣_儿。你得拼命跑才趕得上_儿。你假如要到個什麼地方_儿啊，你至少還得跑的兩倍那麼快_儿！」

10 阿麗思說，「那我還是別試了吧，謝謝您！我_儿很夠了——就是，我熱死了，我渴死了！」

「我知道你要的是什麼，」那皇后很親熱的說着，解兜_儿裡掏出一個小匣子來。

15 「吃塊餅乾_儿吧？」

阿麗思看這一點_儿也不是他要的東西，可是他怕說了「不要」又不恭敬，所以他就接過來勉強吃了下去：這東西可是真乾的要命，他覺着他一輩子也沒有這麼噎得慌³⁸過。

20 那皇后說，「你待那_儿用茶點³⁹的時候_儿，我就來量量地。」他就解兜_儿裡拿出一條帶子，上頭都畫的有尺寸，就起頭_儿量那個地，這_儿那_儿插些小棍_儿，像打樁⁴⁰似的。

他插着一根棍_儿記尺寸的時候_儿，一頭_儿就說，「到了兩碼的盡頭_儿⁴¹我就教你怎麼樣走法——再來塊餅乾_儿吧？」

30 「謝謝，我不吃了，」阿麗思說：「一塊_儿足夠了！」

那皇后說，「該解了渴⁴²了吧？」

阿麗思不知道怎麼回答好，幸虧那皇后也不等他回答就接着說，「到三碼到頭_儿⁴³，我就再說一遍——因為怕你忘了。到四碼到頭_儿，我說再見。到五碼到頭_儿，我就走了！」

35

"Ah, tzay woomen gwo.lii a," Alihsy hair choanj chih shuo, "nii dahgay tzoong tzoou daw ig sherm dihfang---yawsh nii shianq tzarmen gangtsair tiing kuay de paole banntian de huah."

"Hng! I-joong mannbujide gwo!" neh Hwanghow shuo. "Shianntzay nii kann woomen jell a, shianq nii nehyanql nii deei pinminq pao tsair gaan.deshanq dai de ig dihfang. Nii jearu yaw daw g sherm dihfangl a, nii jyhshao hair deei pao de leang-bey nemm kuay ne!"

Alihsy shuo, "Nah woo hairsh bye shyh le ba, shiehshieh Nin! Woo dai de jell woo heen gow le---jiowsh, woo reh-.syyle, woo kee.syyle!"

"Woo jydaw nii yaw de sh sherme," neh Hwanghow heen chinreh de shuoj, chiee doul.lii tau.chu ig sheau shyatz lai. "Chy kuay biinggal ba?"

Alihsy kann jeh ideal yee bush ta yaw de dongshi, keesh ta pah shuole "Buyaw" yow bu gongjinq, suooyii ta jio w jie.guohlai meancheang chyle.shiahchiuh: jeh dongshi keesh jen gan de yawminq, ta jyuej ta ibeytz yee meiyeuo tzemm iedehuang³⁸.guoh.

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Nii daynall yonq chardean³⁹ de shyrho wl, woo jio w lai liangliang dih." Ta jio w chiee doul.lii na.chu i-tyau daytz, shanqtou dou huah de yeou chyrtsuenn, jio w chiitourl liang neyg dih, jell nall cha shie sheau-guell, shianq daa-juang⁴⁰ shyhde.

Ta chaj i-gen guell jih chyrtsuenn de shyrho wl, itourl jio w shuo, "Dawle leang-maa de jinntourl⁴¹ woo jio w jiau-.geei nii tzeemyanq tzoou.faa---tzay lai kuay biinggal ba?"

"Shiehshieh, woo bu chy le," Alihsy shuo, "I-kuay tzwu gow le!"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Gai jieele kee⁴² le ba?"

Alihsy bujydaw tzeem hweidar hao, shinqkuei neh Hwanghow yee bu deeng ta hweidar jio w jie j shuo, "Daw san-maa daw tourl⁴³, woo jio w tzay shuo i-biann---inwey pah nii wanq le. Daw syh-maa daw tourl woo shuo tzayjiann. Daw wuu-maa daw tourl, woo jio w tzoou le!"

說到這_κ他把小樁_κ都打好了，阿麗思
覺着很有意思的看着他走向樹底下，
再起頭_κ順着一排一排的走下去。

走到兩碼的樁子他就回過頭
5 來說，「一個卒子頭一步走兩方，不是嗎？
你既然本來站在第二方上，你就
得很快很快的穿過第三方——我
想大概是要坐火車的一沒一會_κ你就
到了第四方了。那麼那一方是腿得_κ敦跟
10 腿得_κ弟的一第五方差不多_κ都是水——那麼
第六方就是昏弟敦弟的一怎麼你也
不說點_κ什麼呀？」

阿麗思結巴着⁴⁴說，「我，我沒知道我是該
說話的一剛才。」

15 那皇后做出很責備⁴⁵他的聲音
說，「你應該說的是，[你講這些給我
聽，真是勞駕得很了]——不過，咱們就
算已經說了吧——那麼第七方淨是樹
林子——可是那些武士當中總有一個會
20 給你領路的——到了第八方咱們就
一塊_κ做皇后，那就淨是吃酒席咧玩_κ
了！」

阿麗思聽完了就站起來請個安又
坐下來。

25 那皇后走到了底下一個樁又回
過頭來了，這回他說，「你要是想不出
東西的英文名字你就說法文——走道_κ，
的時候_κ脚尖_κ要衝外——還要記住你
是誰！」這一回他沒等阿麗思請安就
30 挺快的走到下一個樁，到了那_κ他就
回頭說了一聲「再見，」連忙又衝着
末了_κ那個樁子走了。

阿麗思到了_κ也沒知道是怎麼回事，他
只是看見那皇后一到那末了_κ的樁子
35 忽然就不見了。他到底是一變變沒
有了⁴⁶，還是挺快的跑到樹林子里去

Shuo daw jell ta bae sheau-juangl dou daa-haole, Alihsy jyuej heen yeou yihsy de kannj ta tzoou-hwei shuh diishiah, tzay chiitourl shuennj i-pair i-pair de tzoou.shiahchiuh.

Tzoou daw leang-maa de juangtz ta jioh hwei-guoh tour lai shuo, "Ig Tzwutz tour i-buh tzoou leang-fang, bush ma? Nii jihran beenlai jann tzay dih'ell fang shanq, nii jioh deei heen kuay heen kuay de chuan-guoh dihsan fang---woo sheang dahgay sh yaw tzuoh huooche de---mei ihoel nii jioh dawle dihsyh fang le. Neme ney-i-fang sh Toeidelduen gen Toeideldih de---dihwu fang chahbuduol doush shoei---neme dihliow fang jiohsh Huendih Duendih de---tzeem nii yee bu shuo deal sherme ia?"

Alihsy jieba⁴⁴ shuo, "Woo, woo mei jydaw woo sh gai shuo huah de---.gang.tsair."

Neh Hwanghow tzuoh-chu heen tzerbey⁴⁵ ta de sheng'in shuo, "Nii inggai shuo de sh, 'Nin jeang jehshie geei woo ting, jensh laujiah de heen le'---buguoh, tzarmen jioh suann yijjing shuo le ba---neme dihchi fang jinqsh shuh-lintz---keesh nehshie Wuushyh dangjong tzoong yeou ig huey geei nii ling-luh de---dawle dihba fang tzarmen jioh ikual tzuoh Hwanghow, nah jioh jinqsh chy jeoushyi le wal le'."

Alihsy ting-wanle jioh jann.chiilai chiing g an yow tzuoh.shiahlai.

Neh Hwanghow tzoou-dawle diishiah ig juang yow hwei-guoh tour lai le, jey-hwei ta shuo, "Nii yawsh sheangbuchu dongshi de Ingwen mingtz nii jioh shuo Fahwen---tzoou-dawl de shyrhowl jeaujial yaw chonq way---hair yaw jihjuh nii sh sheir'." Jey i-hwei ta mei deeng Alihsy chiing-an jioh tiing kuay de tzoou daw shiah ig juang, daw le nall ta jioh hweitour shuo le i-sheng "Tzayjiann," lian mang yow chonqj mohleaul neyg juangtz tzoou le.

Alihsy dawleaul yee mei jydaw sh tzeem hwei shyh, ta jyysh kannjiann neh Hwanghow i-daw neh mohleaul de juangtz huran jioh bujiann le. Ta dawdi sh i-biann biann-mei-yeoule⁴⁶, hairsh tiing kuay de pao daw shuhlintz.lii chiuh

了（「他跑到是跑得真快！」阿麗思想），那沒法子猜得着，橫是他走了，阿麗思就想起來他自己是個卒子，一會_x就是該派⁴⁷他走的時候_x了。

le ("Ta pao dawsh pao de jen kuay!" Alihsy sheang), nah mei
fartz tsaidejaur, herngsh ta tzoou le, Alihsy jioh sheang-
.chiilai ta tzyhjii sh g Tzwutz, ihoel jiowsh gaipay⁴⁷ ta
tzoou de shyrhoel le.

Notes---Chapter 2

1. luosyjuall 'corkscrew'.
2. hautz ~ torngchau in the form of tender leaves, is better known in China as a vegetable, as against 'daisy' which in English-speaking countries is better known as a flower.
3. The original English 'willow' is rendered here as taurshuh 'peach tree' in order to make the pun work later on (Notes 8 & 9).
4. pey 'fit, qualified'.
5. sh hual ' (whatever) is a flower, ---every flower, all flowers'.
6. shianqyanql 'to look right'.
7. taur 'escape'.
8. The expression, taur jy iau iau, from the Book of Odes, meant 'the peach (grows) luxuriantly', but is now often used popularly as 'has escaped without a trace', from the homophony of taur 'peach' and taur 'escape' and the near homophony of iau 'luxuriant' and 杳 yeau 'gone without a trace'.
9. iau 'to weigh'. In the sense 'to estimate' or 'approximately' the same character is pronounced iue.
10. duo.suo 'tremble, shudder'.
11. There is no standard character for mo in mo-iau 'to bend the back (down)', the character 摩 being used only for the sound.
12. chia 'to pinch', here with the implication of meaning 'to pick' in chia-hual.
13. The plural suffix -men is used with hual because the flowers are all personified here.
14. jeyg goan neyg sherm shyh? 'what has this to do with that?', in modern parlance, jeyg gen neyg yeou sherm guan_oshih ne? 'what relation has this to that?'
15. yeou daw.lii 'reasonable' (cf. Fr. avoir raison).

16. shyuele deal guai 'learned something'.
17. i 'according to'.
18. The characters 瓜 托 gudu originally meant the large end of a cane, used here for gu.du(1) 'bud (of flowers or leaves)'.
19. cherngshin 'purposely' ≠ 誠 心 cherngshin 'honesty, sincerity'.
20. perng_osong 'fluffy, bushy'.
21. shi_ofanlian 'western-barbarian lotus,---dahlia'.
22. nanmean 'hard to avoid,---naturally, most likely'.
23. jev.hai ~ jev.hel 'hereabouts', sometimes also written 這 会儿, the latter, when pronounced je.h.hoel ~ jev.hoel, meaning 'now, this moment'.
24. bieh.niou 'awkward, contrary, frustrating'.
25. The 'her (way)' in the original English has been literally translated into tade (luh) in order to make the following argument possible. In ordinary idiomatic Chinese, one would simply say jaobujaur luh le. Cf. translation of 'twiddle your fingers' as nong shooujytou (without niide) in the preceding sentence.
26. diing 'contradict'.
27. chiing-an 'to curtsy'.
28. duoshao 'more or less, somewhat'.
29. o_ogoan_obao '(I) guarantee,---I bet'.
30. lai here is a transitive pro-verb: lai chyi 'to do chess' for shiah-chyi 'to play chess'.
31. shin.sy 'what's on her mind'.
32. ibeytz 'all one's life' ≠ i-bey 'one generation'.
33. haorong.yih lit. 'how easy', rhetorical expression for 'after great difficulty'.
34. budah jaur dih 'not quite touch ground'.
35. woapiall shiau-shoei 'tile pieces whittling the water,' Chinese equivalent of skipping water with small stones.
36. dongq-uol 'to move one's nest,---to change position'.

37. tzeemgell, an interrogative pro-verb 'what to do?', stronger than tzeeme.

38. ie 'to choke', ie.de.huang 'feeling choked'.

39. chardean = char gen dean.shin 'tea and snacks,--- tea (as a minor meal)', yong 'use' being an honorific verb for 'eat' or 'drink'.

40. daa-juang 'to hammer in piles, to stick in pegs'.

41. jinntourl 'to the very end'.

42. jiee-kee 'to relieve the thirst'.

43. daw tourl 'reach the end'.

44. jie.baj 'stuttering'.

45. tzer_obey 'to reproach'.

46. biann-meiyeoule 'vanished'.

47. gaipay 'ought to be (her) turn (to)'.

1877

1877-1878

1878-1879

1879-1880

1880-1881

1881-1882

1882-1883

1883-1884

1884-1885

1885-1886

1886-1887

1887-1888

1888-1889

1889-1890

1890-1891

1891-1892

1892-1893

1893-1894

第三章

鏡子裡的各種蟲

- 第一樣要做的事情自然是要給他所要遊歷的國來大大_κ的測量¹一下_κ。阿麗思想，「這有點_κ像學地理似的。」他墊起脚尖_κ來望遠處張²，想
- 5 怎麼樣_κ能看得遠一點_κ。「大河流——沒有。大山嶺³——就是我一個人，可是這個山恐怕沒有名字。大城市——咦？那邊_κ那麼動的是些什麼東西啊，待那_κ做蜜的？不會是蜜蜂_κ啊——沒有那麼遠還看得見
- 10 蜜蜂_κ的，你想吶——」他站了一會_κ不言語，瞧着他們當中一個在一群花_κ裡忙來忙去，拿他的針往花心裡頭那麼探⁴，「就像一個平常的蜜蜂_κ似的，」阿麗思想。
- 15 可是這一點_κ也不是個平常的蜜蜂_κ：他實在是一個象——阿麗思不看出來還沒什麼，他一看出來簡直被他愣住了⁵。他跟着想起來的就是，「那麼那些花_κ可要多大呀！簡直是些小房子把房頂_κ
- 20 摘了⁶裝些棍子似的——那麼他們做起蜜來那要做多少啊！我想我下去瞧——不，我這會_κ還不去吶，」他剛要跑下去就停住了，一頭_κ想找個什麼推託的話⁷，不然怎麼忽然又膽_κ小起來了。「要是
- 25 就這麼跑到他們那_κ去，也沒有一根長樹枝子攔開⁸他們，那是再也不行的——可是回頭人家問起我來散步散的可還好玩_κ，那才有意思吶。我就說，[丑，好玩_κ倒還好玩_κ——]（說到這_κ他把小
- 30 臉那麼一扭，他頂愛這麼一來），「就是土

DIHSAN JANG

JINQ TZ LII DE GEHJOONG CHORNG L

Dih'i-yanq yaw tzuoh de shyhchyng tzyhran sh yaw geei ta suoo yaw youlih de gwo lai dahdalde tsehlianq¹ i-shiall. Alihsy sheang, "Jeh yeoudeal shianq shyue dihlii shyhde." Ta diann.chii jeaujial lai wanq yeuanchuh jang², sheang tzemmyanql neng kann de yeuan ideal. "Dah herliou---meiyeou. Dah shanliing³---jiowsh woo ig, keesh jeyg shan koongpah meiyeou mingtz. Dah cherngshyh---yee? neybial nemm donq de sh shie sherm dongshi a, daynall tzuoh mih de? Buhuey sh mihfengl a---meiyeou nemm yeuan hair kanndejiann mihfengl de, nii sheang ne---" Ta jannle ihoel bu yuanyih, chyauij tamen dangjong ig tzay i-chyun hual.lii mang-lai mang-chiuh, na tade jen wanq huashin.liitou nemm tann⁴, "jiow shianq ig pyngchang de mihfengl shyhde," Alihsy sheang.

Keesh jeh ideal yee bush g pyngcharng de mihfengl: ta shyrtzay sh ig sheanq---Alihsy bu kann.chulai hair mei sherme, ta i-kann.chulai jeanjyr bey ta lenq.juhle⁵. Ta genj sheang.chiilai de jiowsh, "Neme neyshie hual kee yaw dwo dah ia! Jeanjyr sh shie sheau-farngtz bae farn-gdieengl jaile⁶ juang shie guenntz shyhde---neme tamen tzuoh.chii mih lai nah yaw tzuoh duoshao a! Woo sheang woo shiahchiuh chyauij---bu, woo jehhoel hair bu chiuh ne," ta gang yaw pao.shiah-chiuh jiow tyngjuh le, itourl sheang jao g sherm tueituo de huah⁷, buran tzeem huran yow daalsheau.chiilai le. "Yawsh jiow tzeem pao daw tamen.nall chiuh, yee meiyeou i-gen charng shuhjytz daan-kai⁸ tamen, nah sh tzay yee bushyng de---keesh hweitour renjia wenn.chii woo lai sann-buh sann de kee hair haowal, nah tsair yeou yihsy ne. Woo jiow shuo, 'Èè, haowal daw hair haowal---' (shuo daw jell ta bae sheau-lean nemm i-neou, ta diing ay tzeem i-lai), 'jiowsh tuu

可是真大⁹，天_κ又那麼熱，還有那些象繞着噲啊噲的¹⁰才討厭吶！」

他停了一會_κ又說，「我想我還是走那條道_κ罷，也許我下回再去那些象去。並且我實在是真想到那第三方去！」

他這麼推託了一陣子¹¹，就跑下山去，跳過了那六條溝的第一條。

10

※ ※ ※

「廿，勞駕，查票了¹²！」那查票員說着，解窗戶那_κ伸進一個頭來。馬上大伙_κ就都拿出車票來；他們差不多_κ跟人一樣大，好像坐的滿車都是似的。

15 「該你了！拿票出來，小孩_κ！」那查票員一頭_κ說一頭_κ很兇的瞅着阿麗思。接着好像一大些聲音一塊_κ說（「就像一個歌_κ裡的合唱¹³似的，」阿麗思想）「別叫他等着啊，小孩_κ！你想他的時候_κ一分鐘值一千鎊錢吶！」

阿麗思急得沒法_κ，只得說：「我恐怕沒有票。我來的地方_κ也沒有個售票處嚟。」那一群像合唱的聲音又說，「他來的那地方_κ沒有地方做售票處的。那邊_κ的地值一千鎊錢一寸吶！」

25 那查票員說，「別推這個推那個，你應該問開機器的人買的嚟。」那一群聲音又接着說，「就是管車頭¹⁴的機器的那個人。你知道光是那煙就值一千鎊錢一噴吶！」

阿麗思心裡想，「那麼也不必說話了。」這一回那些聲音倒是沒接着說，因為阿麗思並沒有說話，可是他沒料到¹⁵他們像合唱似的一塊_κ想起來了（怎麼叫「像合唱似的想」只有你

35

keesh jen dah⁹, tial yow nemm reh, hair yeou neyshie shianq rawj ong a ong de¹⁰ tsair taoyann ne!'"

Ta tyngle ihoel yow shuo, "Woo sheang woo hairsh tzoou ney-tyau dawl ba, yeesheu woo shiah-hwei tzay chiuh kann neyshie shianq chiuh. Binqchiee woo shyrtzay sh jen sheang daw neh Dihsan Fang chiuh!"

Ta tzemmyanq tueituole i-jenntz¹¹, jiw pao.shiah shan chiuh, tiaw-guoh le neh liow-tyau gou de dih'i tyau.

* * *

"Eh, laujiah, charpiaw le¹²!" Neh Charpiaw Yuan shuoj, chiee chuanguh nall shen.jinn ig tour lai. Maashanq dah-hoel jiw dou na.chu chepiaw lai; tamen chahbuduol gen ren iyanq dah, haoshianq tzuoh de maan-che dou sh shyhde.

"Gai nii le! Na piaw chulai, sheauharl!" Neh Charpiaw Yuan itourl shuo itourl heen shiong de choouj Alihsy. Jiej haoshianq idahshie sheng'in ikuall shuo ("jiow shianq ig gel.lii de herchanq¹³ shyhde," Alihsy sheang) "Bye jiaw ta deengj'a, sheauharl! Nii sheang ta de shyrhoel i-fen jong jyr ichian-banq chyan ne!"

Alihsy jyi de meifal, jyyde shuo, "Woo koongpah meiyeou piaw. Woo lai de dihfangl yee meiyeou g Showpiaw Chuh me." Neh i-chyun shianq herchanq de sheng'in yow shuo, "Ta lai de neh dihfangl meiyeou dihfang tzuoh Showpiaw Chuh de. Neybial de dih jyr ichian-banq chyan i-tsuenn ne!"

Neh Charpiaw Yuan shuo, "Bye tuei jehg tuei nahg, nii inggai wenn kai jichih de ren mae de me." Neh i-chyun sheng'in yow jiej shuo, "Jiowsh goan chetour¹⁴ de jichih de neyg ren. Nii jydaw guangsh neh ian jiw jyr ichian-banq chyan i-pen ne!"

Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Neme yee bubih shuo-huah le." Jey i-hwei nehshie sheng'in dawsh mei jiej shuo, inwey Alihsy binq meiyeou shuo-huah, keesh ta mei liawdaw¹⁵ tamen shianq herchanq shyhde ikuall sheang.chiilai le (tzeem jiaw "shianq herchanq shyhde sheang" jyy yeou nii

懂——我只好承認我是不懂了)，「還是什麼也別說罷。說話就要一千鎊錢一個字吶！」

5 阿麗思想，「我今_天晚上做夢一定會夢見一千鎊錢的，我知道我會的！」

這半天那查票員一直待那_人瞅着他，先使一個長筒子的望遠鏡，一會_又使一個顯微鏡，等會_又使一個雙筒子的望遠鏡。看到後來他就說了一聲，「你走反了，」就關上窗戶走了。

15 坐得他對邊_人的一位先生（他穿了一身白紙的衣裳）說，「這麼年輕的一個孩子，就是連自各_人的名字都不知道，也該知道他望哪邊_人走啊！」

坐得那白紙衣裳先生的旁邊_人有一個山羊，他閉起眼睛來說，「他就是連字母都不認得也該知道上售票處去是怎麼走啦！」

20 坐得那山羊旁邊_人有一個甲殼蟲_人（那一車的真是些古怪的搭客），因為他們大伙_人好像是輪流着說話的，所以這會_人那甲殼蟲_人就接下去說「那麼他就得算行李解這_人寄回去了！」

25 阿麗思看不見那甲殼蟲_人那邊_人坐的是誰，這回接下去的是一個啞嗓子說話。「換車頭——」剛說到這_人那啞子就噎住了說不下去了。

30 阿麗思心裡想，「這聲音倒有點_人像鴨子¹⁶叫。」一個一丁顛_人的小聲_人就在他耳朵裡說，「你可以把這個做個笑話。」

什麼「鴨子」了「鴨子」，你知道。」

35 遠遠的又一個很柔軟的聲音說，「他身上得貼起封條¹⁷來，上頭寫『當心陶器¹⁸，』你知道——」

以後就有好些別的聲音接着說話。一個說：「他得從郵政局寄了去，

doong---woo jyyhao cherngrenn woo sh bu doong le), "Hairsh sherm yee bye shuo ba. Shuo-huah jiw yaw ichian-banq chyan ig tzyh ne!"

Alihsy sheang, "Woo jiel woanshanq tzuoh-menq idinq huey menqjiann ichian-banq chyan de, woo jydaw woo huey de!"

Jeh banntian neh Charpiaw Yuan ijyr daynall choouj ta, shian shyy ig charng-toongtz de wanqyeuan-jinq, ihoel yow shyy ig sheanwei-jinq, deeng hoel yow shyy ig shuang-toongtz de wanqyeuan-jinq. Kann daw howlai ta jiw shuole i-sheng, "Nii tzoou-faanle," jiw guan.shanq chuanguh tzoou le.

Tzuoh de ta dueyguoll de i-wey shiansheng (ta chuanle i-shen bair-jyy de ishang) shuo, "Tzem nianching de ig hairtz, jiwsh lian tzyhgeel de mingtz dou bu jydaw, yee gai jydaw ta wanq neebial tzoou a!"

Tzuoh de neh bairjyy-ishang shiansheng de parngbial yeou ig Shanyang, ta bih.chii yeanjing lai shuo, "Ta jiwsh lian tzyhmuu dou burende yee gai jydaw shanq Showpiaw Chuh chiu sh tzeem tzoou d'a!"

Tzuoh de neh Shanyang parngbial yeou ig Jeaker Chorngl (ney i-che de jen sh shie guuguay de da-keh), inwey tamen dahhoel haoshianq sh luenliouj shuo-huah de, suooyii jeh-hoel neh Jeaker Chorngl jiw jie.shiahchiuh shuo, "Neme ta jiw deei suann shyng.lii chiee jell jih.hweichiuh le!"

Alihsy kannbujann neh Jeaker Chorngl neybial tzuoh de sh sheir, jey-hwei jie.shiahchiuh de sh ig yea-saangtz shuo-huah. "Huann chetour---" gang shuo daw jell neh saangtz jiw ie.juhle shuo.bu-shiahchiuh le.

Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Jeh sheng'in daw yeoudeal shianq iatz¹⁶ jiaw." Ig idingdial de sheau-shengl jiw tzay ta eeldou lii shuo, "Nii keeyii bae jeyg tzuoh-cherng g shiaw.hual--sherme 'yeatz' le 'iatz', nii jydaw."

Yeuanialde yow ig heen rouroan de sheng'in shuo, "Ta shen.shanq deei tie.chii fengtyau¹⁷ lai, shanqtou shiee 'Dang shin taurchih¹⁸, nii jydaw---"

Yiihow jiw yeou haoshie byede sheng'in jie shuo-huah. Ig shuo, "Ta deei tsorng youjenqjyu jihle chiu,

因為他有個人頭¹⁰ 嚟！」一個說「他得當電報打了去。」又一個說，「剩下來的路他得拉着火車走，」什麼什麼的說不完。阿麗思想，「這車裡哪_κ來這麼些人啊？」

5 那穿白紙衣裳的先生就彎過腰來對着阿麗思耳朵邊_κ輕輕_κ的說，「你甭管他們大家說些什麼，乖孩子，你就每回車停的時候_κ買一張回頭票得了。」

10 「我才不吶！」阿麗思說着都不耐煩起來了。「我本來就不是這個車上的搭客²⁰ 嚟——我剛才是在一個樹林子裡頭來着，我願意還回到那_κ去！」

那個小不點_κ的小聲音又在他耳朵邊說，「這個你也可以編成個笑話，什麼『回到原處，

有野些樹，』¹¹ 你知道。」

「別這麼攪閹人家呀，」阿麗思說着往四面找，也找不着那小聲音是那_κ來的。「你要是那麼在乎編笑話_κ，幹麼不就自各_κ編吶？」

20 那小聲音深深得嘆了一口氣；看樣子他像是實在不快活似的，阿麗思都要想說點什麼可憐他的話來安慰他，「要是他能夠好好_κ的像別人一樣_κ那麼嘆氣的話，」阿麗思想。可是他嘆得那麼妙的一口小嘆氣_κ，他要不是儘挨着阿麗思的耳朵邊_κ啊，他就簡直一點_κ聽不見了。結果把他耳朵弄得癢癢極了，弄得他一點_κ也不想到那小東西的不快樂了。

30 那小聲音就接着說，「我知道你是一個朋友，一個好朋友，一個老朋友，你不會害我吧，我雖然是個蟲？」

35 「什麼蟲_κ？」阿麗思問着有點_κ着急起來了。他真要問的是那蟲_κ蜇人不蜇人，不過他想要問了怕太沒規矩²² 就是了。

inwey ta yeou g rentour¹⁹ me!" Ig shuo, "Ta deei danq diannbaw daale chiuh." Yow ig shuo, "Shenq.shiah lai de luh ta deei lhaj huooche tzoou," sherm shermde shuo.bu-wan. Alihsy sheang, "Jeh che.lii naal lai tzeemm shie ren a?"

Neh chuan bairjyy ishang de shiansheng jiw uan-guoh iau lai dueyj Alihsy eeldou bial chingchienglde shuo, "Nii berng goan tamen dahjia shuo shie sherme, guai hairtz, nii jiw meei-hwei che tyng de shyrhowl mae i-jang hweitour piaw derle."

"Woo tsair bu ne!" Alihsy shuoj dou bunayfarn chiilai le. "Woo beenlai jiw bush jeyg che .shanq de da-keh²⁰ me ---woo gangtsair sh tzay ig shuhlantz liitou lai, woo yuannyih hair hwei daw nall chiuh!"

Neyg sheaubudeal de sheau sheng'in yow tzay ta eeldou bial shuo, "Jeyg nii yee keeyi bian-cherng g shiaw.huah, sherme 'hwei daw yuan-chuh, yeou haoshie shuh,²¹ nii jydaw."

"Bye tzeemm jeauhong renjia ia," Alihsy shuoj wanq syhmiann jao, yee jaobujaur neh sheau sheng'in sh naal lai de. "Nii yawsh nemm tzayhu bian shiawhuall, gannma bu jiw tzyhgeel bian ne?"

Neh sheau sheng'in shenshende tannle i-koou chih; kann yanqtz ta shianq sh shyrtzay bukuayhwo shyhde, Alihsy dou yaw sheang shuo deal sherm keelian ta de huah lai anwey anwey ta, "Yawsh ta nenggow haohaulde shianq byeren iyanql nemm tann-chih de huah," Alihsy sheang. Keesh ta tann de nemm miaw de i-koou sheau tann-chiell, ta yaw bush jiin aij Alihsy de eeldou bial a, ta jiw jeanjyr ideal tingbujian le. Jyeguoo bae ta eeldou nonq de yeangyeang jyi le, nonq de ta ideal yee bu sheangdaw neh sheau dongshi de bukuayleh le.

Neh sheau sheng'in jiw jie j shuo, "Woo jydaw nii sh ig perngyeou, ig hao perngyeou, ig lao perngyeou. Nii buhuey hay woo de ba, woo sweiran sh daw sh g chorngl?"

"Sherm chorngl?" Alihsy wennj yeoudeal jaujyi.chiilai le. Ta jen yaw wenn de sh neh chorngl je-ren bu je-ren, buguoh ta sheang yaw wennle pah tay mei gueijeu²² jiwsh'le.

「什麼，那麼你難道不一」那小聲音剛說到這兒就被那火車的哨子吁哩哩一響，鬧的一點兒也聽不見了。大伙兒連阿麗思也都嚇了一跳。

- 5 那個馬，他剛才拿頭伸在窗戶外頭看，現在就輕輕兒的縮回頭來說，「哦，咱們不過就是跳過一條溝。大伙兒聽了這個覺着好像就沒事了²³，可是阿麗思聽說火車還得跳的話，倒
- 10 覺着有點兒擔心。「不過這麼一來咱們就可以到第四方，」他對自己說，「那倒還可以叫人放心！」一會兒工夫他就覺着那車在半空中騰起來²⁴，他一害怕就隨便找個什麼頂近的東西抓住，
- 15 他抓住的碰巧²⁵是那山羊的鬍子。

※ ※ ※

- 可是那鬍子一碰到手好像就化了，他又變了安安靜靜²⁶的坐得一棵樹底下——還有那小蚋蟲兒（就是剛才在他耳朵邊兒說話的那小蟲兒）就在他頭上一個樹枝子上搖搖晃晃²⁷的站着，拿兩個翅膀兒在那兒煽阿麗思。
- 25 這個蚋蟲兒可是真大：「差不多兒有一隻雞那麼大小，」阿麗思想，但是他們既然說了這麼半天的話了，他也用不着再怕他了。

- 「——那麼難道你不是所有的蟲子都喜歡啊？」那蚋蟲兒平平淡淡²⁸的接着前頭說，好像剛才一點兒什麼變動都沒有過似的。
- 30 阿麗思說，「他們要能說話我就喜歡他們，可是我來的地方兒，他們沒有一個會說話的。」

- 35 那蚋蟲兒就問，「你來的地方兒

"Sherme, neme nii nandaw bu—" Neh sheau sheng'in gang shuo daw jell jio w bey neh huooche de shawtz shiulhilhi i-sheang, naw de ideal yee tingbujiann le. Dahhoel lian Alihsy yee dou shiah le i-tiaw.

Neyg Maa, ta gangtsair na tour shen tzay chuanguh waytou kann, shianntzay jio w chingchienglde suo-hwei tour lai shuo, "Oh, tzarmen buguoh jio wsh tiaw-guoh i-tyau gou. Dahhoel tingle jeyg jyuej haoshianq jio w mei-shyh le²³, keesh Alihsy ting shuo huooche hair deei tiaw de huah, daw jyuej yeoudeal danshin. "Buguoh tzemmm i-lai tzarmen jio w keeyii daw Dihsyh Fang," ta duey tzyhjii shuo, "nah daw hair keeyii jia w ren fanqshin!" Ihoel gongfu ta jio w jyuej neh che tzay bannkongjong terng.chiilai²⁴, ta i haypah jio w sweibiann jao g sherm diing jinn de dongshi jua.juh, ta jua.juh de penqcheau²⁵ sh neh Shanyang de hwutz.

* * *

Keesh neh hwutz i penq daw shoou haoshianq jio w huahle, ta yow biannle an'an-jinqjing²⁶ de tzuoh de i-ke shuh diishiah--hair yeou neh sheau Ruey Chorngl (jio wsh gangtsair tzay ta eeldoubial shuo-huah de neh sheau chorngl) jio w tzay ta tour.shanq ig shuhjytz.shanq yauyau-huanquang²⁶ de jannj, na leangg chyhbaangl tzaynall shan Alihsy.

Jeyg Ruey Chorngl keesh jen dah: "Chahbuduol yeou i-jy ji nemmm dahsheau," Alihsy sheang. Dannsh tamen jihran shuole tzemmm banntian de huah le, ta yee yonqbujaur tzay pah ta le.

---"neme nandaw nii bush suoyeou de chorngtz dou shiihuan a?" Neh Ruey Chorngl pyngpyng-danndann²⁶ de jie j chyantou shuo, haoshianq gangtsair ideal sherm bianndonq dou meiyeeou.guoh shyhde.

Alihsy shuo, "Tamen yaw neng shuo-huah woo jio w shiihuan tamen, keesh woo lai de dihfangl, tamen meiyeeou ig huey shuo-huah de."

Neh Ruey Chorngl jio w wenn, "Nii lai de dihfangl

你們有些什麼蟲，你看了就會開心²⁷的？」

阿麗思說，「我看見了並不見得開心，因為我有點怕他們——橫是大的我怕。」

5 不過我能告送你有些蟲的名字。」

那蚋蟲隨便答一句說，「自然他們聽見了叫他們的名字會答應了？」

「那我倒從來沒聽說過。」

10 那蚋蟲說，「要是叫了不會答應，那他們要名字幹麻呢？」

阿麗思說，「對他們是沒有用，不過給他們起名字的人大概起了有點用處，我想。要不然不管什麼東西²⁸要名字幹麻呢？」

15 「我不敢說，」那蚋蟲回答說。

「還過去一點，在那邊，那個樹林子裡他們就什麼東西都沒有名字的一別管了，你數數你們的蟲給我聽吧；你淨耽誤時候。」

20 阿麗思就起頭拿手指頭數着說，「我們那有馬蜂²⁹。」

那蚋蟲就說，「世，在那棵小樹的半當中，你要是留心去瞅，就可以看見一個木馬蜂。他全是木頭做的，他要上哪去就解這個枝子到那個枝子一搖一搖的那麼走。」

25 阿麗思覺着這個非常有趣，他就問，「他吃什麼活呢？」

30 那蚋蟲說，「樹漿跟鋸末了。再說下去啊。」

阿麗思看着那個木馬蜂非常好玩，他猜一定是才油漆了不久的，那麼亮那麼黏的樣子；他又接着說底下的。

35 「那麼我們還有蜻蜓³⁰。」

那蚋蟲就說，「你瞧瞧你頭上的樹枝子，你就可以看見一個冬蜻蜓。他的身子是一個布丁做的。翅膀。」

niimen yeou shie sherm chorngl nii kannle jioh huey kaishin²⁷
de?"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo kannjiannle binq bujiannle kaishin,
inwey woo yeoudeal pah tamen--herngsh dah de woo pah.
Buguoh woo neng gawsonq nii yeou shie chorngl de mingtz."

Neh Ruey Chorngl sweibiann dar i-jiuh shuo, "Tzyhran
tamen tingjiannle jiaw tamende mingtz huey dayinq le?"

"Nah woo daw tsornglai mei tingshuo.guoh."

Neh Ruey Chorngl shuo, "Yawsh jiawle buhuey dayinq,
nah tamen yaw mingtz gannma ne?"

Alihsy shuo, "Duey tamen sh meiyeou yonq è, buguoh
geei tamen chii mingtz de ren dahgay chiile yeoudeal yonq-
chuh, woo sheang. Yawburan bugoan sherm dongshi²⁸ yaw
mingtz gannma ne?"

"Woo bugaan shuo," neh Ruey Chorngl hweidar shuo.
"Hair guohchiuh ideal tzay neybial neyg shuhlintz.lii tamen
jioh sherm dongshi dou meiyeou mingtz de---bye goan le,
nii shuushuu niimende chorngl geei woo ting ba; nii jinq
danwuh shyrhowl."

Alihsy jioh chiitourl na shooujytou shuu j shuo,
"Woomen.nall yeou Maafeng²⁹."

Neh Ruey Chorngl jioh shuo, "Èh, tzay ney-ke sheau-shuh
de bannandangjong, nii yawsh lioushin chiu choou, jioh
keeyii kannjiann ig Muh Maafeng. Ta chyuan sh muhtou
tzuoh de, ta yaw shanq naal chiu jioh chiee jeyg jytz
daw neyg jytz i-yau i-yau de nemm tzoou."

Alihsy jyuej jeyg feicharng yeouchiuell, ta jioh wenn,
"Ta chy sherm hwo ne?"

Neh Ruey Chorngl shuo, "Shuh-jiang gen jiuhmoll le.
Tzay shuo.shiahchiuh a."

Alihsy kannj neyg Muh Maafeng feicharng haowal, ta
tsai idinq sh tsair youchile bujeou de, nemm lianq nemm
nian de yanqtz; ta yow jie j shuo diishiah de.

"Neme woomen hair yeou Chingtyng³⁰."

Neh Ruey Chorngl jioh shuo, "Nii chyauchyau nii tour-
.shanq de shuhjytz, nii jioh keeyii kannjiann ig Dong
Chingtyng. Tade shentz sh ig buhdng tzuoh de. Chyhbaangl

是冬青樹³¹的葉子做的，他的頭是一個才
蘸了³²勃蘭地點着了了的葡萄乾_κ。」

阿麗思又像剛才那麼問，「那麼他吃
什麼活吶？」

5 那蚋蟲_κ說，「糖粥跟酥盒子了。

他的窩就做在聖誕節的紙盒_κ裡。」

阿麗思把那頭上着火的冬蜻蜓

好好_κ的瞅了一會_κ，他心裡想，「好些種

蟲_κ都喜歡望火裡頭飛，不知道是

10 不是因為他們都想變成冬蜻蜓

的緣故？」一會_κ他又接着說，「那麼我們還有
油葫蘆³³。」

「在你腳底下爬着，」那蚋蟲_κ一說，

阿麗思就嚇得馬上把腳一縮回來，「

15 就是一個麵包黃油葫蘆，他的翅膀_κ是

薄片_κ的麵包黃油做的，他的身子是

一個麵包殼_κ，他的頭是一塊方塊_κ糖。」

「那麼他吃什麼活吶？」

「牛奶皮淡茶了！」

20 阿麗思忽然想到一個新的難處，「也許

他找不着牛奶皮淡茶吶？」他說。

「那麼他就死了，自然。」

阿麗思想想又說，「可是這個常常_κ

會碰見的廿？」

25 那蚋蟲_κ說，「老是碰見這樣_κ。」

阿麗思聽了半天不言語，心裡頭想着。

那蚋蟲_κ就繞着阿麗思的頭嗡嗡的

打轉_κ玩_κ；到後來他又落下來³⁴對阿麗思

說，「我想你大概不願意把你的名子

30 丟了吧？」

「噯？我不願意啊！」阿麗思倒有點_κ着急
起來了。

那蚋蟲_κ很隨便的接着說，「不過

—這也沒準_κ。你想，你要是回家的時

35 候_κ把名字遺³⁵得外頭了，那多便當³⁶

啊！比方你的保姆要叫你做功課的

sh dongching-shuh³¹ de yehtz tzuoh de, tade tour sh ig tsair jannle³² borlandih dean-jaurle de pwutaurgal."

Alihsy yow shianq gangtsair nemm wenn, "Neme ta chy sherm hwo ne?"

Neh Ruey Chorngl shuo, "Tarng-jou gen su-hertz le. Tade uo jioh tzuoh tzay Shenqdann Jye de jyyher'l lii."

Alihsy bae neh tourshanq jaurhuoo de Dong Chingtyng haohaulde choou le ihoel, ta shin.lii sheang, "Haoshie-joong chorngl dou shiihuan wanq huoo.liitou fei, bujydaw sh bush inwey tamen dou sheang biann-cherng Dong Chingtyng de yuanguh?" Ihoel ta yow jie j shuo, "Neme woomen hairyeou You Hwulu³³."

"Tzay nii jeu-diishiah parj," neh Ruey Chorngl i-shuo, Alihsy jioh shiah de maashanq bae jeu i-suo-hweilai, "jiowsh ig Miannbau Hwangyou Hwulu, tade chyhbaangl sh baur-piall de miannbau-hwangyou tzuoh de, tade shentz sh ig miannbau-ker'l, tade tour sh i-kuay fanguall-tarng."

"Neme ta chy sherm hwo ne?"

"Niounae-pyi dann-char le!"

Alihsy huran sheang daw ig shin de nanchuh, "Yeesheu ta jao.bu-jaur Niounae-pyi dann-char ne?" ta shuo.

"Neme ta jioh syyle, tzyhran."

Alihsy sheangsheang yow shuo, "Keesh jeyg charngchangl huey penqjiann d'è."

Neh Ruey Chorngl shuo, "Laosh penqjiann jehyanql."

Alihsy tingle banntian bu yuanyih, shin.liitou sheangj. Neh Ruey Chorngl jioh rawj Alihsy de tour ong a ong de daajuall wal; daw howlai ta yow law.shiahlai³⁴ duey Alihsy shuo, "Woo sheang nii dahgay buyuanyih bae niide mingtz dioule ba?"

"Ar? Woo bu yuanyih a!" Alihsy daw yeoudeal jaujyi-.chilal le.

Neh Ruey Chorngl heen sweibiann de jie j shuo, "Buguoh ---jeh yee meijoel. Nii sheang, nii yawsh hweijia de shyr-howl bae mingtz lah³⁵ de waytou le, nah dwo bianndang³⁶ a! Biifang niide baomuu yaw jiaw nii tzuoh gongkeh de

時候_κ，他只好說「快來——」就得停住了，因為他底下就叫不出名字來了，那麼自然你也用不着去了，你想。」

「那我知道再也不行的，」阿麗思說：「那
5 保姆一定不會為着這點_κ事就放我的學的。要是他記不起我的名字來³⁷ 他就會叫我「密斯」³⁸，就跟用人一樣叫法。」

那蚋蟲_κ說，「好，要是他只說「沒事」，不說別的那你就沒事了。這是一句
10 笑話_κ。要是讓你說了多好³⁹。」

阿麗思說，「為什麼我說了就好？這個笑話_κ 編⁴⁰ 的一點_κ 也不好嚟。」

可是那蚋蟲_κ 只深深的嘆了一口氣，兩滴大眼淚珠子在臉上流了
15 下來。

阿麗思說，「要是說笑話_κ 叫你這麼不快活，你還是甯說笑話_κ 了罷。」

那蚋蟲_κ 聽了又來了那麼一個傷心的小歎氣_κ，這一回他一歎歎的把自
20 各_κ 都歎沒了⁴¹，因為阿麗思再抬頭一看，樹枝_κ 上什麼都沒有了，他坐了這麼半天不動也有點_κ 冷得慌了，他就站起來又走。

他一會_κ 就到了一片空場，空場的那邊_κ 是一個樹林子：這個樹林子比剛才那個黑的多，阿麗思覺着有一點_κ 膽_κ 小，不敢望裡走。可是再一想，他覺着還是走進去罷。他對自己說，「要我望
25 回走，那我不來的⁴²，而且到第八方也只有這一條路嚟。」
30

走了一會_κ 他一頭_κ 想着說，「這個一定是那個東西都沒名字的樹林子了。我走了進去不知道我的名字要變成怎麼樣？我一點_κ 也不願意把他丟了——因為他們一定會又給我起一個⁴³，而且我猜一定會給我起一個很難聽的⁴⁴，可是那麼樣子，
35 回來去找誰頂了我的舊名字⁴⁵ 的

shyrhowl, ta jyyhao shuo 'Kuay lai---' jiw deei tyngjuh le, inwey ta diishiah jiw jiaw.bu-chu mingtz lai le, neme tzyhran nii yee yonqbujaaur chiuh le, nii sheang."

"Nah woo jydaw tzay yee bushyng de," Alihsy shuo; "neh baomuu idinq buhuey weyj jey-deal shyh jiw fanq woode shyue de. Yawsh ta jih.bu-chii woode mingtz lai³⁷ ta jiw huey jiaw woo 'Mihsy'³⁸, jiw gen yonqren iyanq jiawfaa."

Neh Ruey Chorngl shuo, "Hao, yawsh ta jyy shuo 'Meishyh', bu shuo byede nah nii jiw mei-shyh le. Jeh sh i-jiah shiawhuall. Yawsh ranq nii shuole dwo hao³⁹."

Alihsy shuo, "Weysherm woo shuole jiw hao? Jeyg shiawhuall bian⁴⁰ de ideal yee bu hao me."

Keesh neh Ruey Chorngl jyy shenshende tannle i-koou chih, leang-di dah yeanley-jutz tzay lean.shanq lioule shiahlai.

Alihsy shuo, "Yawsh shuo shiawhuall jiaw nii tzemmm bukuayhwo, nii hairsh berng shuo shiawhuall le ba."

Neh Ruey Chorngl tingle yow laile nemm ig shangshin de sheau tann-chiell, jey i-hwei ta i-tann tann de bae tzyh-geel dou tann-meile⁴¹, inwey Alihsy tzay tair-tour i-kann, shuhjel.shanq sherm dou meiyiou le. Ta tzuohle tzemmm bann-tian bu donq yee yeoudeal leengdehuang le, ta jiw jann-chiilai yow tzoou.

Ta ihoel jiw dawle i-piann konq-chaang, konq-chaang de neybial sh ig shuhlintz: jeyg shuhlintz bii gangtsair neyg hei de duo, Alihsy jyuej yeou ideal daalsheau, bugaan wanq lii tzoou. Keesh tzay i-sheang, ta jyuej hairsh tzoou.jinnchiuh ba. Ta duey tzyhjii shuo, "Yaw woo wanq hwei tzoou, nah woo sh bu lai de⁴², erlchiee daw Dihba Fang yee jyy yeou jey i-tyau luh me."

Tzoou le ihoel ta itourl sheangj shuo, "Jeyg idinq sh neyg dongshi dou mei mingtz de shuhlintz le. Woo tzooule jinnchiuh bu jydaw woode mingtz yaw biann-cherng tzeemyanq? Woo ideal yee bu yuannyih bae ta dioule---inwey tamen idinq huey yow geei woo chii ig⁴³, erlchiee woo tsai idinq huey g'woo chii ig heen nanting de de⁴⁴. Keesh nemmyanqtz, hweilai chiuh jao sheir diingle woo de jiw-mingtz⁴⁵ de

時候_κ，倒是怪好玩_κ的！那就像有些廣告似的，你知道，比方人家丟了狗，他們的廣告上就說，「脖子上帶了銅領子：叫「小花_κ」⁴⁶就答應」——你想
5 碰見什麼東西都叫他一聲「阿麗思」看哪個東西答應，那多好玩_κ！不過誰要是聰明的話，他一定不肯答應的。」

他一直走到樹林子那_κ，老是一個人自各_κ那麼嘖哩咕嚕；那地方倒很陰涼。他走到那些樹底下就說，「不管怎麼樣，橫是這_κ不像剛才那麼熱，倒底還是這_κ舒服，在這些——這些——這些什麼東西來着⁴⁷？」他想不出那個字來覺着有點_κ詭異起來。「我是要說在這個——這個——這個
10 的底下，你知道！」（他拿手摸着樹）。「他倒底管他自各_κ叫什麼呀，我倒不知道？我敢說他是沒有名字的一世_κ，真的他本來是沒有名字的！」

他站了一會_κ不言語，想了想他忽然說，「哎呀，那麼這事情倒底真來了！那麼現在我是誰吶？我要記得我就記得！我打定了主意我非得記得不成！」可是他打定了主意也白饒⁴⁸，他納悶_κ⁴⁹了好半天，頂多只能說，「力——力——我知道是
15 力字起頭_κ的嚟！」

正在那時候_κ一個小鹿_κ慢慢_κ的走過去，他睜着一雙很和氣的大眼睛瞧着阿麗思，可是一點_κ也沒有怕他的神氣。「來，上這_κ來！」阿麗思說着伸出
20 手來想要摸他；可是他退了幾步，又停住瞅着阿麗思。

到後來那小鹿_κ說，「你叫什麼？」他說話的聲音真軟真好聽！

那可憐的阿麗思心裡想，「我也真願意知道_κ！」他只好回答說，「現在還不叫什麼吶。」
35

shyrhowl, dawsh guay haowal de! Nah jlow shianq yeoushie goanggaw shyhde, nii jydaw, biifang renjia dioule goou, ta-mende goanggaw shanq jlow shuo, 'Bortz shanq dayle torng-liingtz: jiaw "Sheauhual"⁴⁶ jlow dayinq'---nii sheang penqjiann sherm dongshi dou jiaw ta i-sheng 'Alihsy' kann neeig dongshi dayinq, nah dwo haowal! Buguoh sheir yawsh tsongming de huah, ta idinq bukeen dayinq de."

Ta ijyr tzoou daw shuhlitz.nall, laosh ig ren tzyhgeel nemm jili gulu; neh dihfang daw heen inliang. Ta tzoou daw nehshie shuh diishiah jlow shuo, "Bu goan tzeemyanq, herngsh jell bu shianq gangtsair nemm reh, dawdii hairsh jell shufwu, tzay jehshie---jehshie---jehshie sherm dongshi lai⁴⁷?" Ta sheangbuchu neyg tzyh lai jyuej yeoudeal chahyih chiilai. "Woo sh yaw shuo tzay jeyg---jeyg---jeyg de diishiah, nii jydaw!" (ta na shoou mhoj shuh.) "Ta dawdii goan ta tzyhgeel jiaw sherme ia, woo daw bujydaw? Woo gaan shuo ta sh meiyeou mingtz de---èè, jende ta beenlai sh meiyeou mingtz de!"

Ta jannle ihoel bu yuanyih, sheangle sheang ta huran shuo, "Aiaa, neme jeh shyhchyng dawdii jen lai le! Neme shianntzay woo sh sheir ne? Woo yaw jihde woo jlow jihde! Woo daa-dinqle jwuyih woo feideei jihde bucherng!" Keesh ta daa-dinqle jwuyih yee bairrau⁴⁸, ta nahmell⁴⁹ le hao banntian, diing duo jyy neng shuo, "L---L---woo jydaw sh L-tzyh chiitourl de me!"

Jenq tzay nah shyrhowl ig Sheau Lull mannmhalde tzoou.guohchiuh: ta jengj i-shuang heen herchih de dah yeanjing chyauj Alihsy, keesh ideal yee meiyeou pah ta de shernchih. "Lai! Shanq jell lai!" Alihsy shuoj shen.chu shoou lai sheang yaw mho ta; keesh ta tueyle jii-buh, yow jannjuh choouj Alihsy.

Daw howlai neh Sheau Lull shuo, "Nii jiaw sherme?" Ta shuo-huah de sheng'in jen roan jen haoting!

Neh keelian de Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Woo yee jen yuannyih jydaw è!" Ta jyy hao hweidar shuo, "Shianntzay hair bujiaw sherme ne."

他說，「那不行，再想想看。」

阿麗思就想，可是還想不起來。他就很膽小的說，「好不好請你先告送我你叫什麼罷？也許這個可以幫我一點。」

那小鹿說，「你要是再跟我多走一點，我就告送你。我在這哈記不起來。」

所以阿麗思就拿胳膊摟着那小鹿的細軟的脖子，兩人慢慢地在樹林子裡走，一直走到了又一個空場，那小鹿忽然解阿麗思的懷裡褪出來⁶⁰望半空中一跳，很開心的大嚷一聲，「我是個小鹿！哎呀！你是個人的小孩！」他那雙好看的深黃眼睛裡，馬上現出害怕的神氣出來，再一會工夫他就飛啊似的跑走了。

阿麗思在後頭站着瞅着，他忽然丟了這麼好的一個小同伴，心裡難受得都要哭出來了。「不過我想起我的名字來了，」他說，「這總算是個安慰。阿麗思—阿麗思—我再也不忘了。現在讓我看啊，這兩塊牌上指的方向，應該照哪一個走啊—我倒不知道？」

這個話倒不難回答，因為只有一條道穿過那樹林子，而且那兩塊牌上的指頭都一順⁶¹的對着那條道指着。阿麗思就說，「好，趕幾時那道分開的時候，要是那倆指頭指的兩樣的時候，我再來決定。」

可是這事情不大像會有的。他儘走儘走，走了好些路，可是每回碰到一個岔道的地方就老有兩塊牌都順着同一條路上指着，一個上頭寫着「到腿得敦家」，一個上寫着「到腿得弟的家裡。」

Ta shuo, "Nah bu shyng, tzay sheangsheang kann."

Alihsy jio w sheang, keesh hair sheang.bu-chiilai. Ta jio w heen daalsheau de shuo, "Hao bu hao chiing nii shian gawsonq woo nii jia w sherm ba? Yeesheu jeyg keeyii bang woo ideal."

Neh Sheau Lull shuo, "Nii yawsh gen woo tzay duo tzoou ideal woo jio w gawsonq nii. Woo tzay je yhal jih.bu-chiilai."

Suooyii Alihsy jio w na gebey loouj neh Sheau Lull de shih-roan de bortz, learel mannmhalde tzay shuhlintz lii tzoou, iyyr tzooudawle yow ig konqchaang, neh Sheau Lull huran chiee Alihsy de hwai.lii tuenn.chulai⁵⁰ wanq bann-kongjong i-tia w, heen kaishin de dah raang i-sheng, "Woo sh g Sheau Lull! Aiaa! Nii sh g ren de sheauharl!" Ta ney-shuang haokann de shen-hwang yeanjing .lii, maashanq shiann.chu haypah de shernchih chulai, tzay ihoel gongfu ta jio w fei a shyhde pao-tzoou le.

Alihsy tzay howtou jannj choouj, ta huran dioule tzemmm hao de ig sheau torngball, shin.lii nanshow de dou yaw ku.chulai le. "Buguoh woo sheang.chii woode mingtz lai le," ta shuo, "jeh tzoong suann sh g an.vey. Alihsy---Alihsy--- woo tzay yee bu wanq le. Shianntzay ranq woo kann a, jey-leang-kuay parl.shanq jyy de fangshianq, inggai jaw neei ig tzoou a---woo daw bujydaw?"

Jeyg huah daw bu nan hweidar, inwey jyy yeou i-tyau dawl chuan-guoh neh shuhlintz, erlchiee ney leang-kuay parl .shanq de jyrtou dou ishuelld⁵¹ dueyj ney-tyau dawl jyyj. Alihsy jio w shuo, "Hao, gaan jiishyr neh dawl fen-kai de shyrho w, yawsh ney lea jyrtou jyy de leangyanq de shyrho w, woo tzay lai jyuedinq."

Keesh jeh shyhchyng budah shianq huey yeou de. Ta jiin tzoou jiin tzoou, tzooule haoshie luh, keesh meei-hwei penq-daw ig chahdawl de dihfangl jio w lao yeou leang-kuay parl dou shuennj torng i-tyau luh .shanq jyyj, ig shanqtou shieej "DAW TOEIDELDUEN JIA", ig shanq shieej "DAW TOEIDELDIH DE JIALII".

到後來阿麗思說，「啊，敢情⁵²他們住
得一所房子裡的，我想。怎麼這點_儿我
早沒想到？可是我不能多歎。我就
只跟他們打個招呼⁵³，說聲，「你們好啊？」
5 就問他們怎麼走出這樹林子。我得
要趕天沒黑就走到了第八方才
行呐。」他就這麼蕩⁵⁴啊蕩的走，一頭_儿
走着一頭_儿跟自各_儿說話，走走忽然
一拐彎_儿就碰見了兩個小矮胖子，他們
10 忽然的那麼一現出來，都把阿麗思嚇了
一跳，不過他馬上就放下心來，因為
他知道他們倆一定就是——

Daw howlai Alihsy shuo, "Ah, gaanchyng⁵² tamen juh de i-suoo farngtz.lii de, woo sheang. Tzeeme jey-deal woo tzao mei sheang daw? Keesh woo buneng duo dai. Woo jio w jyy gen tamen daa g jauhu⁵³, shuo sheng, 'Niimen hao a?' jio w wenn tamen tzeem tzoou.chu jeh shuhlitz. Woo deei yaw gaan tian mei hei jio w tzoou dawle Dihba Fang tsair shyng ne." Ta jio w tzeem danq⁵⁴ a danq de tzoou, itourl tzoouj itourl gen tzyhgeel shuo-huah, tzoou tzoou huran i-goai-ual jio w penqjiannle leangg sheau aepanqtz, tamen huran de nemm i shiann.chulai, dou bae Alihsy shiah le i-tiaw, buguoh ta maashanq jio w fanq.shiah shin lai, inwey ta jydaw tamen lea idinq jio wsh---

Notes---Chapter 3

1. tseh_oliang 'survey', n. or v., originally a compound of synonyms: tseh 'to gauge' and liang 'to measure', but now the second syllable, when not in the neutral tone, is commonly pronounced liang.

2. jang 'gaze (into the distance)'.

3. shanling 'mountain ranges'.

4. tann 'to probe'.

5. lenq.juhle 'stopped in her tracks, taken aback'.

6. jaile 'lift off'.

7. tuei_otuo de huah 'some excuse'.

8. daan-kai 'brush away'.

9. tuu dah 'earth great,---very dusty'.

10. ong a ong de 'buzzing and humming'. The Southern pronunciation ong (instead of Mand. ueng) is adopted here to make a better onomatopoeia.

11. tueituole i-jenntz 'made excuses for a spell'.

12. char-piaw le 'Checking tickets now,---tickets, please.'

13. herchang 'singing together'. In traditional Chinese music, all singing together is in unison or in octaves. The specific (modern) term for singing in this way is 齊唱 chyichang.

14. chetour 'locomotive'.

15. liaw.daw 'foresee, anticipate'.

16. iatz 'duck' instead of the original 'horse' in order to play on the words yeatz (~ yea.ba) '(deaf) mute': iatz 'duck'.

17. feng.tyau 'sealing label'.

18. taurchih (陶器) 'ceramic ware', homophonous with taurchih (淘氣) 'mischievous (of children)'.

19. rentour 'human head', more commonly longtour 'dragon's head', old term for postage stamp. The modern term is youpiaw.

20. da-keh 'passenger'.

21. hwei daw yuan-chuh, yeou haoshie shuh 'returning to the original place, there are many trees'.

22. mei guei.jeu 'to have no manners'.

23. mei-shyh le 'nothing is the matter any more'.

24. ternng.chiilai 'to soar (up)'.

25. penqcheau 'as it happened'.

26. an'anjinjing de, yauyau-huanhuan de, but pyng-pyng-danndann de. In general the second repeated syllable in such lively reduplications changes into the 1st Tone (if it is not already in the 1st Tone) if the compound is a frequent one in everyday speech (an_ojing, yau_ohuang) but not if it is more formal in style. In intermediate cases, (pyngdann), the change is optional.

27. kaishin 'to be delighted', a borrowing from the Wu dialects.

28. bugoan sherm dongshi 'no matter what things, --- everything'.

29. maa.feng 'horse-bee, ---wasp or hornet'.

30. The local Peiping word for 'dragon-fly' is 螞 螂 mha.lang. It is translated here as chingtyng (more commonly used elsewhere) in order to make the pun.

31. dongching-shuh, popularly equated to 'linden tree' (instead of holly).

32. jannle 'dipped in, wetted with'.

33. you-hwu.lu '(a kind of Chinese) gourd'.

34. law 'to alight'.

35. lah 'to leave behind (through forgetfulness)'.

36. biann.dang, an older term for modern fangobiann 'convenient'.

37. The verb is jih.chiilai 'to recall': jih.bu-chiilai 'cannot recall'.

38. Mihsy 'Miss', a borrowing occasionally used in Westernized society.

39. Yawsh ... (nah) dwo hao is the usual, formula for saying 'I wish ...', where '...' stands for some supposition contrary to fact.

40. bian 'to make up'.

41. bae tzyhgeel tann-meile 'sighed itself into nothing'.

42. nah woo sh bu lai 'that I won't do', where lai is a pro-verb for wanq hwei tzoou.

43. geei woo chii ig (mingtz) 'give me a name'.

44. The first de is part of heen nanting de and the second is part of the larger construction iding huey ... de. In actual speech de de is more often telescoped into one de by way of haplology.

45. diingle woode jiow-mingtz 'has assumed my old name'.

46. jiaw "Sheauhual" 'called "Little Spotty"'.
47. laij has the effect of 'was' in 'what was it?'

48. bairrau 'in vain'.

49. nahmell 'to be puzzled'.

50. tuenn.chulai 'to slip off from inside'.

51. ishuellde 'along the same direction'.

52. gaan.chyng 'why (i.e. wye) of course'.

53. daa-jau.hu 'to greet, say hello'.

54. danq 'to saunter'.

第四章

腿得_レ敦跟腿得_レ弟

他們倆你搭着我的肩膀_レ，我搭着你的肩膀_レ，站得一棵樹底下，阿麗思一看就知道哪個是哪個，因為一個的領子上綉的是一個「敦」，一個的領子上綉的是一個「弟」字¹。他對自己說，「我猜他們每人領子後頭一定都有個[腿得_レ]在上。」

他們站得那麼一點_レ也不動，阿麗思都忘了他們是活的了，他正要看看他們倆人的脖子後頭有沒有個[腿得_レ]寫得上頭，忽然那個有「敦」字的說起話來了，把阿麗思倒嚇了一跳。

他說，「你要是拿我們當蠟人_レ，你就得給錢，你知道。蠟人_レ不是白看的廿。才不吶！」

「反過來說，」那個有「弟」字的接着說，「要是你想我們是活人，你就應該說話。」

阿麗思除了「我真是對不起的很，」也說不出別的話來；可是那一首老歌_レ的詞_レ²，儘在他腦子裡像個鐘似的那麼不停的轉³，他簡直差一點_レ沒把這個歌詞_レ說出聲_レ來：

「腿得_レ敦跟腿得_レ弟，
他們商量好了打一架；
因為腿得_レ敦說腿得_レ弟，
他毀了他的新的花啦啦⁴。」

DIHSYH JANG

TOEIDELDUEN GEN TOEIDELDIH

Tamlea nii daj woode jianbaangl woo daj niide jian-baangl, jann de i-ke shuh diishiah, Alihsy i-kann jiw jydaw neeig sh neeig, inwey ig de liingtz .shanq shiow de sh ig "DUEN", ig de liingtz .shanq shiow de sh ig "DIH" tzyh¹. Ta duey tzyhjii shuo, "Woo tsai tamen meeig ren liingtz howtou idinq dou yeou g 'TOEIDEL' .tzay.shanq."

Tamen jann de nemm ideal yee bu donq, Alihsy dou wanqle tamen sh hwo de le, ta jenq yaw kannkann tamen learen de bortz howtou yeou meiyeou g 'TOEIDEL' shiee de shanqtou, huran neyg yeou "DUEN" tzyh de shuo.chii huah lai le, bae Alihsy daw shiahle i-tiaw.

Ta shuo, "Nii yawsh na woomen danq lahrel, nii jiw deei geei chyan, nii jydaw. Lahrel bush bair kann d'è. Tsair bu ne!"

"Faan-guohlai shuo," neyg yeou 'DIH' tzyh de jie j shuo, "yawsh nii sheang woomen sh hwo-ren, nii jiw inggai shuo-huah."

Alihsy chwule "Woo jensh dueybujuh de heen," yee shuo.bu-chu byede huah lai; keesh ney i-shoou lao-ge'¹ de tserl² jiin tzay ta naotz.lii shianq g jong shyhde nemm bu tyng de juann³, ta jeanjyr chah ideal mei bae jeh getserl shuo.chu shengl lai:

"Toeidelduen gen Toeideldih,

Tam shangliang-haole daa i-jiah;

I'wey Toeidelduen shuo Toeideldih,

Ta hoeile tade shinde hualalah⁴.

忽然飛來個大黑老鴿，
黑得都跟墨一樣了；
把倆人嚇得抱着腦瓜，
連剛才打的架都忘了。」

5

「我知道你待那想什麼吶，」腿得敦說；「可是不對，才不吶。」

「要反過來說，」腿得弟說，「要是對，就許對；倘若對，就會對，但是
10 既然不對，那就不對。這是邏輯。」

阿麗思很客氣的說，「我剛才想的是走哪條路可以走出這樹林子：天都這麼黑了。請你們告送我一聲，好吧？」

15 可是那兩個小胖子只是你看看我我看看你那麼笑。

他們的樣那麼活像一對小學生，簡直叫阿麗思忍不住的拿指頭指着腿得敦說，「第一個學生！」

20 「才不吶！」腿得敦乾乾脆脆的說完了就拿嘴「古勺！」的一聲閉了起來。

「第二個學生！」阿麗思說着拿手指着腿得弟，知道他一定會說「要反過來說！」你瞧，他可不是真說了！

25 腿得敦就說，「你起頭就起錯了嚒！你要拜望人，你第一件事情是對人說聲『您好？』再跟人攬手！」說到這他們哥倆撲着擠了一下，再把兩個不用的手伸出來跟他攬手。

30 阿麗思不好跟哪一個先攬手，怕得罪了那一個；所以他想了個頂好的主意，就拿兩個手跟他們一塊攬：再一會就成了一個圈，手攬着手跳起舞來了。這個好像是很自然的事情（這是他後來想起來的話），
35

Huran fei.lai g dah hei laogua,
Hei de dou gen moh iyanq le;
Bae learel shiah de bawj naogua,
Lian gangtsair daa de jiah dou wanqle."

"Woo jydaw nii daynall sheang sherm ne," Toeidelduen shuo; "keesh buduey, tsair bu ne."

"Yaw faan-guohlai shuo," Toeideldih shuo, "yawsh duey, jiw sheu duey; taangruoh duey, jiw huey duey; dannsh jihran bu duey, nah jiw buduey. Jeh sh luojih."

Alihsy heen kehchih de shuo, "Woo gangtsair sheang de sh tzoou neei-tyau luh keeyii tzoou-chu jeh shuhlantz: tial dou tzemm hei le. Chiing niimen gawsonq woo i-sheng, hao ba?"

Keesh neh leangg sheau-panqzt jyysh nii kannkann woo woo kannkann nii nemm shiaw.

Tamen de yanql nemm hwo-shianq i-duey sheau shyuesheng, jeanjyr jiaw Alihsy reenbujuh de na jyrtou jyyj Toeidelduen shuo, "Dih'ig Shyuesheng!"

"Tsair bu neh!" Toeidelduen gangantsueytsuey de shuo-wanle jiw na tzoel "ep!" de i-sheng bihle chiilai.

"Dih'ellg shyuesheng!" Alihsy shuo na shoou jyyj Toeideldih, jydaw ta idinq huey shuo "yaw faan-guohlai shuo!" Nii chyau, ta keebush jen shuo le!

Toeidelduen jiw shuo, "Nii chitourl jiw chii-tsuoh le me! Nii yaw baywanq ren, nii dihi-jiann shyhchyng sh duey ren shuo sheng 'Nin hao?' tzay gen ren chan-shoou!" Shuo daw jell tamen ge'lllea loouj jiile⁵ i-shiah, tzay bae leangg bu yonq de shoou shen.chulai gen ta chan-shoou.

Alihsy bu hao gen neei ig shian chan-shoou, pah dertzueyle ney ig⁶; suooyii ta sheangle g diing hao de jwuyih, jiw na leangg shoou gen tamen ikual chan: tzay ihoel tamen jiw cherng le ig chiual, shoou chanj shoou tiaw.chii wuu lai le. Jeyg haoshianq sh heen tzyhran de shyhchyng (jeh sh ta howlai sheang.chiilai de huah),

而且他聽見有奏樂的聲音也不
覺着奇怪：那音樂好像是從他們頭
頂上的樹上來的，也不知道是樹枝子
跟樹枝子像胡琴棍，刮胡琴弦那麼
刮的，也不知道是怎麼的。

5

「真古怪，」（這是阿麗思後來對他姊姊
講所有這些事情的時候，說的）「不
知道怎麼，我唱起〔咱們圍着那桑樹
來跑〕那個歌來了。我也不知道是什麼
時候，起頭的，就只覺着已經唱了
半天了似的！」

10

那兩個跳舞的都很胖，所以一會
就喘不過氣來了。腿得敦呼啊呼的
說，「一個跳舞轉四圈，足夠了。」他們
就像剛才說起頭，就起頭一樣，
現在說停就停了：那樹上來的
音樂也一塊停了。

15

他們放了阿麗思的手就站得那老
瞅着他：這一停停得倒怪不好意思的，阿麗思
也不知道對剛才一塊跳完了舞的人
應該是起頭，說點什麼話。他心裡
想，「這會可不能再問〔您好？〕了：我們
橫是早過了問這個的時候了！」

20

他好容易想出來說，「你們不太
累得慌了吧？」

25

腿得敦說，「才不吶。多謝你關心
問我們。」

腿得弟也說，「真是感謝的很！你
喜歡聽詩嗎？」

30

阿麗思慢慢吞吞的說，「喜歡倒是喜
歡——有些詩的話。勞駕可好告送我
哪條路是走出這樹林子的？」

「背哪一首給他聽？」腿得弟說着，
拿一雙很正經樣子的眼睛轉過來

35

對着腿得敦，也不理會阿麗思問他的話。

「〔海象跟木匠〕那首頂長，」

erlchiee ta tingjiann yeou tzow-yueh de sheng'in yee bu jyuej chyiguay: neh inyueh haoshianq sh tsornq tamen tour-diing .shanq de shuh .shanq lai de, yee bujydaw sh shuhjytz gen shuhjytz shianq hwuchyn-guell gua hwuchyn-shyan nemm gua de, yee bujydaw sh tzeem de.

"Jen guuguay," (jeh sh Alihsy howlai duey ta jieejiee jeang suooyeu jehshie shyhchyng de shyrhoel shuo de) "bu jydaw tzeeme, woo chanq.chii 'Tzarmen weij neh sangshuh lai pao' neyg ge'l lai le. Woo yee bujydaw sh sherm shyrhoel chiitourl de, jio w jyy jyuej yiijing chanqle banntian le shyhde!"

Ney leangg tiawwu de dou heen panq, suooyii ihoel jio w choan.bu-guoh chih lai le. Toeidelduen hu-a-hu de shuo, "Ig tiawwu juann syh-chiual tzuw gow le." Tamen jio w shianq gangtsair shuo chiitourl jio w chiitourl iyanq, shianntzay shuo tyng jio w tyng le: neh shuh.shanq lai de inyueh yee ikual tyng le.

Tamen fanqle Alihsy de shoou jio w jann de nall lao choouj ta: jeh i-tyng tyng de daw guay buhaoyihsy de, Alihsy yee bujydaw duey gangtsair ikual tiaw-wanle wu de ren inggai sh chiitourl shuo deal sherm huah. Ta shin.lii sheang, "Jehhoel kee buneng tzay wenn 'Nin hao?' le: woomen herngsh tzao guohle wenn jeyg de shyrhoel le!"

Ta haorongyih⁷ sheang.chulai shuo, "Niimen bu tay leydehuang le ba?"

Toeidelduen shuo, "Tsair bu ne. Duo shieh nii guanshin wenn woomen."

Toeideldih yee shuo, "Jensh gaanshieh de heen! Nii shiihuan ting shy ma?"

Alihsy mannmann-tuentuende shuo, "Shiihuan dawsh shiihuan,---yeoushie shy de huah. Laujiah kee hao gawsonq woo neei-tyau luh sh tzoou-chu jeh shuhlitz de?"

"Bey neei i-shoou geei ta ting?" Toeideldih shuoj, na i-shuang heen jenqjing yanqtz de yeanjing juann.guohlai dueyj Toeidelduen, yee bu lihuey Alihsy wenn tade huah.

"Haeshianq gen Muhjianq' ney-shoou diing charng,"

腿得_x敦說着就把他的弟弟親親熱熱_x的抱一下_x。

腿得_x弟馬上就起頭_x：

5 「太陽照在一」

說到這_x阿麗思不管三七二十一⁸就打斷他的話說，「要是這詩很長的話，還是勞您駕先告送我哪條路——」

10 腿得_x弟只是很和氣的對他笑一笑，就又起頭_x背：

「太陽照在大海上⁹，
他拼命使勁的幹：
15 他想把浪頭歸置好¹⁰，
要又光又不亂——
可是這很怪，因為那正是
在半夜三更半¹¹。」

20 那月亮看了噉着嘴¹²，
他心裡想，剛才¹³
還當着一天過完了，
怎麼太陽還要來？
[他簡直沒規矩¹⁴，]他說，
25 [這麼跑來拆我的抬¹⁵。]

那海是濕得像什麼那麼濕，
那沙子就乾得像乾¹⁶。
你看_x不見天上一片雲，
30 因為並沒雲在天¹⁷：
也沒有鳥_x在_x¹⁸穿空過——
是並沒鳥_x在_x穿。

Toeidelduen shuoj jlow bae tade dihdih chinchin-rehrhelde
baw i-shiall.

Toeideldih maashanq jlow chiitourl:

"Tayyang jaw tzay---"

Shuo daw jell Alihsy bugoan san-chi ellshyr'i⁸ jlow
daa-duann tade huah shuo, "Yawsh jeh shy heen charng de
huah, hairsh lau Nin jiah shian gawsonq woo neei-tyau luh---"

Toeideldih jyysh heen herchih de duey ta shiaw i-shiaw,
jlow yow chiitourl bey:

"Tayyang jaw tzay dah-hae shanq,⁹
Ta pinminq shyy-jinn d' gann:
Ta sheang bae lanqtou guei.jyh-hao¹⁰,
Yaw yow guang yow bu luann---
Keesh jeh heen guay, i'wey nah jenq sh
Tzay bannyeh san-geng-bann¹¹.

Neh yueh.lianq kannle jiuej tzoel¹²
Ta shin.lii sheang, gangtsair¹³
Hair daangj i-tian guoh-wanle,
Tzeem Tayyang hair yaw lai?
'Ta jeanjyr mei guei.jeu¹⁴, ' ta shuo,
'Tzemm pao.lai chai wood' tair¹⁵.'

Nah hae sh shy d' shianq sherm nemm shy,
Nah shatz jlow gan d' shianq gan¹⁶.
Nii kannb'jiann tianshanq i-piann yun,
I'wey binq mei yun tzay tian¹⁷:
Yee meiyiou neaul tz'all¹⁸ chuan-kong guoh---
Sh binq mei neaul tz'all chuan.

海象跟一個木匠¹⁹

他們倆人_x慢慢_x的跑：

他們看見了那麼些沙子，

就哭得個不得了：

5 [要是這都掃清了，] 他們說

[那豈不是²⁰ 非常好？]

[要是七個老媽子拿七個敦布²¹

來掃他²² 大半年，

10 你猜猜看，] 那海象說，

[可能夠掃得完？]

那木匠掉着眼淚_x說，

[唉！我看這很難。]

15 [廿，螞蟥們²³，] 那海象說，

[來跟我們散散步！

來說說話，來打打岔²⁴，

在海灘_x上²⁵ 走走路：

我們倆人_x四個手挽四位，

20 再多了怕挽不住。]

那老螞蟥也不言語，

也不拿手去挽：

那老螞蟥只搖搖頭，

25 把眼睛翻一翻——

他意思是說，[像他這樣_x，

還再去上海灘²⁶？]

有四個小螞蟥_x很想來，

30 他們想的不得了：

他們刷了衣裳，洗了臉，

把鞋帶_x也繫好²⁷——

可是這很怪，因為你知道，

35 他們軋根_x就沒脚²⁸。

Haeshianq gen ig Muhjianq¹⁹
 Tam learel mannmhald' pao:
 Tamen kannjiannl' nemmshie shatz,
 Jiow ku de g buderleau:
 'Yawsh jeh dou sao-chingle,' tam shuo,
 'Nah chiibush²⁰ feicharng hao?'

'Yawsh chig laomhatz na chig duenbuh²¹
 Lai sao ta²² dahbann-nian,
 Nii tsaitsai kann,' nah Haeshianq shuo,
 'Kee nenggow sao.de-wan?'
 Neh Muhjianq diawj yeanlell shuo,
 'Hhai! woo kann jeh heen nan.'

'Èh, Lihhwangmen²³,' nah Haeshianq shuo,
 'Lai gen woom sannsann-buh.
 Lai shuoshuo-huah, lai daadaa-chah²⁴,
 Tzay haetal'nq²⁵ tzooutzoou luh:
 Woom learel syhg shoou chan syh-vey,
 Tzay duol' pah chan.bu-juh.'

Nah lao lihhwang yee bu yuan.yih,
 Yee bu na shoou chiuh chan:
 Nah lao lihhwang jyy yauyau-tour,
 Bae yeanjing fan i-fan---
 Ta yihs' sh shuo, 'Shianq ta jeh yanql,
 Hair tzay chiuh shanq haetan²⁶?'

Yeou syhg sheau lihhwangl heen sheang lai,
 Tam sheang de buderleau:
 Tam shuale ishang,shiile lean,
 Bae shyedall yee jih-hao²⁷---
 Keesh jeh heen guay, i'wey nii jydaw
 Tam yahgel jiow mei jeau²⁸.

又四個螞蟥跟着來，
又四個跟着走；
越來越多——你聽我說²⁹——
還有，還有，還有一
5 他們都解水裡跳上岸，
那麼噉哩噉啦的³⁰走。

那海象跟那個木匠
又走了兩三里，
10 他們找了一塊大石頭
來當做圍身椅³¹：
那一個一個的小螞蟥
就大夥往前擠³²。

那海象說，[來談話吧，
咱們說短還說長³³：
說鞋——說船——還說火漆——
說白菜——跟國王——
20 問海怎麼煮的滾滾燙——
問豬可能上房³⁴。]

[請等一等，]他們連忙說，
[我們簡直趕不上；
我們有的喘不過氣
25 來³⁵，我們個個都很胖！]
[你們甭這麼忙！]那木匠說，
他們說，[您真體諒³⁶！]

那海象說，[咱們最要緊的
是來³⁷個大麵包：
30 還有很好的好作料³⁸
是酸醋³⁹跟胡椒——
廿，螞蟥們，你們好了吧？
好⁴⁰，咱們就動手挑⁴¹。]

Yow syhg lihhwang genj lai,
Yow syhg genj tzoou;
Yueh lai yueh duo---nii ting woo shuo²⁹---
Hair yeou, hair yeou, hair yeou---
Tam dou jiee shoei.lii tiaw.shanq ann,
Nemm chilhi-kualhad'³⁰ tzoou.

Neh Haeshianq gen neyg Muhjianq
Yow tzooule leang-san-lii,
Tam jaole i-kuay dah shyrtou
Lai danqtzuoh chiuanshen-yii³¹:
Nah igei igei d' sheau-lihhwangl
Jiow dahhuool wanq chyan jii³².

Nah Haeshianq shuo, 'Lai tarn-huah ba,
Tzarm shuo-doan hair shuo-charng³³:
Shuo shyee---shuo chwan---hair shuo huoochi---
Shuo bairtsay---gen gwowang---
Wenn hae tzeem juu de goengoen-tanq---
Wenn ju kee neng shanq-farnq³⁴.'

'Chiing deeng i-deengl,' tam lianmang shuo,
'Woom jeanjyr gaan.bu-shanq;
Woom yeou de choanb'-guoh chih
Lai³⁵, mm gehgehl dou heen panq!'
'Niim bergn tzeem mang,' neh Muhjianq shuo,
Tam shuo, 'Nin jen tiilianq³⁶!'

Nah Haeshianq shuo, 'Tzarm tzuay yawjiin d'
Sh lai³⁷ g dah-miannbau:
Hair yeou heen hao d' hao-tzwo.liaw³⁸
Sh suan-tsuh³⁹ gen hwujiau---
Eh, Lihhwangmen, niim haole ba?
Hao⁴⁰, tzarm jiow donq-shoou tiauw⁴¹.'

[可是挑誰啊？] 他們嚷着說，
他們嚇得都變了色⁴²。
[你們剛才待我們那麼樣_x好，
怎麼一會_x又這麼一嘖！—噯↘！⁴³]
5 [今_x天_x真好，] 那海象說，
[廿，木匠，你瞧那海⁴⁴！

你今_x能來，我真高興！
我很想見你的面⁴⁵！]
10 那木匠只管吃着說，
[廿，再給我們⁴⁶切一片：
我願意你別那麼樣_x犖—
我叫了你好幾遍⁴⁷！]

15 [這該⁴⁸不該，] 那海象說，
[這麼給他們上這個當⁴⁹？
咱們叫他們跟我們跑的這麼遠，
是跟我們出來逛⁵⁰！]
那木匠拿着麵包說，
20 [這黃油抹不上⁵¹！]

那海象說，[我為你們哭啊，
哎！你們真可憐↘！]⁵²
他眼淚汪汪_x的⁵³在那_x挑，
25 把大的都找全，
還掏出兜_x裡的小手絹_x
來擋在眼面前。

[回家了，嘿！] 那木匠說，
30 [你們玩_x的可還好⁵⁴？
怎麼不言語啊？] 看看像
是蠟燭非常少—
可是這難怪，因為他們哥_x倆⁵⁵
把個個_x都吃了⁵⁶。]

'Keesh tiau sheir a?' tam raangj shuo,
 Tam shiah d' dou biannle shae⁴².
 'Niim gangtsair day mm nemmyanql hao,
 Tzeem ihoel yow tzeem---Tz!---Ae ↘!⁴³,
 'Jiel tial jen hao,' neh Haeshianq shuo,
 'Èh, Muhjianq, nii chyaw neh hae⁴⁴!

Nii jiel neng lai, woo jen gaushinq!
 Woo heen sheang jiann niid' miann⁴⁵!'
 Nah Muhjianq jyygoan chyj shuo,
 'Èh, tzay g'woom⁴⁶ chie i-piann:
 Woo yuannyih nii bye nemmyanql long---
 Woo jiawl' nii hao-jii-biann⁴⁷!'

'Jeh gai⁴⁸ bugai,' nah Haeshianq shuo,
 'Tzeem geei tam shanq jeyg danq?⁴⁹
 Tzarm jiaw tam gen woom pao d' tzeem yeuan,
 Sh gen woom chulai guanq!⁵⁰
 Nah Muhjianq naj miannbau shuo,
 'Jeh hwangyou moo.bu-shanq⁵¹!'

Nah Haeshianq shuo, 'Woo wey niim ku a,
 Ai! niim jen keelian ↘!'⁵²
 Ta yeanley-uang'uangld'⁵³ tzaynall tiau,
 Bae dah de dou jao-chyuan,
 Hair tau.chu doul.liid' sheau-shooujiuall
 Lai daang tzay yean-miannchyan.

'Hwei-jia le, hei!' nah Muhjianq shuo,
 'Niim wal de kee hair hao⁵⁴?
 Tzeem b'yuan.yi a?' Kannkann shianq
 Sh lihhwang feicharng shao---
 Keesh jeh nan guay, i'wey tam gellea⁵⁵
 Bae gehgehl dou chy-leau⁵⁶."

阿麗思聽完了說，「我還是喜歡那海象一點_κ，因為他倒底有點_κ可憐那些螞蟥們。」

5 「他比木匠吃得多些，可是，」腿得_κ弟說。「你瞧他拿小手絹_κ擋在眼前，不是好讓那木匠數不清他吃了多少嗎？要反過來說！」

10 阿麗思聽了怪生氣，他說，「這太下等了！那我還是喜歡那木匠一點_κ——既然他吃的沒有海象那麼多！」

腿得_κ敦說，「不過他也是能吃多少吃多少些。」

這更叫人糊塗了。隔了⁰⁷一會_κ阿麗思說，「些，他們兩個人都是很討厭的人物——」
15 說到這_κ他忽然被一個聲音嚇住了，他聽見在附近樹林子裡有個東西像個蒸氣機似的那麼噗啊噗的響，不過他怕的是像有什麼野獸來了。他很膽_κ小的問他們說，「這_κ有獅子老虎什麼的沒有？」
20

腿得_κ弟說，「哦，不過是那紅皇帝待那_κ打呼嚕。」

「來，去看他去！」他們哥_κ倆說着就一個人攙着阿麗思的一隻手，領他上那
25 皇帝睡覺的地方。

腿得_κ敦說，「你瞧他這樣子多可愛啊！」

阿麗思憑良心⁰⁸簡直沒法_κ說他是。

他戴着一頂挺高的紅睡帽_κ，上頭還有個總子，他的身子就亂七八糟的團成一堆，他打呼嚕打得「夠把他的頭都要呼掉了！」腿得_κ敦說的。
30

阿麗思是個會替人想的小孩_κ，他說，「我怕他睡得那潮濕的草地上別睡傷了風吧？」

35 腿得_κ弟說，「他這會_κ待那_κ做夢吶，你猜他夢見的是什麼罷？」

阿麗思說，「那誰猜得着啊？」

Alihsy ting-wanle shuo, "Woo hairsh shiihuan neh Haeshianq ideal, inwey ta dawdii yeoudeal keelian neyshie Lihhwangmen."

"Ta bii Muhjianq chy de duo è, keesh," Toeideldih shuo. "Nii chyaw ta na sheau shooujiuall daang tzay yeann-miannchyan, bush hao ranq neh Muhjianq shuubuching ta chyle duoshao ma? Yaw faan-guohlai shuo!"

Alihsy tingle guay shengchih, ta shuo, "Jeh tay shiah-deeng le! Nah woo hairsh shiihuan neh Muhjianq ideal---jihran ta chy de meiyiou Haeshianq nemm duo."

Toeidelduen shuo, "Buguoh ta yeesh neng chy duoshao chy duoshao è."

Jeh genq jiaw ren hwutwu le. Jyele⁵⁷ ihoel Alihsy shuo, "Èè, tamen leangg ren doush heen taoyann de renwuh---" Shuo daw jell ta huran bey ig sheng'in shiah.juh le, ta tingjiann tzay fuhjinn shuhlintz lii yeou g dongshi shianq g jengchih-ji shyhde nemm pu-a-pu de sheang, buguoh ta pah de sh shianq yeou sherm yee-show lai le. Ta heen daalsheau de wenn tamen shuo, "Jeyhal yeou shytz laohuu shermde meiyiou?"

Toeideldih shuo, "Oh, buguoh sh neh Horng Hwangdih daynall daa hulu."

"Lai, chiuh kann ta chiuh!" Tam ge'lllea shuoj jiw igren chanj Alihsy de i-jy shoou, liing ta shanq neh Hwangdih shuey-jiaw de dihfang.

Toeidelduen shuo, "Nii chyaw ta jehyanql dwo keeay a!"

Alihsy pyng liangshin⁵⁸ jeanjyr meifal shuo ta sh. Ta dayj i-diing tiing gau de horng shuey-mawl, shanqtou hair yeou g sueytz, tade shentz jiw luannchibatzau de twan cherng i-duei, ta daa-hulu daa de "gow bae tade tour dou yaw hu-diawle!" Toeidelduen shuo de.

Alihsy sh g huey tih ren sheang de sheauharl, ta shuo, "Woo pah ta shuey de neh chaurshy de tsao-dih .shanq bye shuey shangle feng ba?"

Toeideldih shuo, "Ta jehhoel daynall tzuoh menq ne, nii tsai ta menqjiann de sh sherm ba!"

Alihsy shuo, "Nah sheir tsai.de-jaur a?"

「自然是夢見你了，」腿得_κ弟說了得意的拍起手來。「那麼要是他一會夢裡沒有你了，你猜你就會在哪_κ了？」

「自然還是在這_κ了，」阿麗思說。

5 腿得_κ弟說，「哼！你才不吶！你哪_κ也不在啦。你不過是他夢裡頭的一種東西就是了，你想！」

腿得_κ敦又接着說，「要是那皇帝醒了過來啊，你就像一枝蠟似的，叭！一下_κ就滅了！」

阿麗思有點_κ生氣，他說，「我才不吶！而且假如我只是他夢裡頭的一種東西，那麼你們是什麼吶，我倒要知道？」

腿得_κ敦說，「同上⁶⁰。」

15 腿得_κ弟也嚷着說，「同上，同上！」

他嚷的那麼響，阿麗思不由得就說，「吁——！我怕你這麼鬧法⁶⁰，回頭把他鬧醒了！」

腿得_κ敦說，「哼，你說他鬧得醒鬧不醒有什麼用處？你不過是他夢裡頭的一件東西嚟，你知道你又不是真的。」

「我是真的嚟！」阿麗思急得哭起來了。

25 腿得_κ弟說，「你哭也哭不真啊：本來就沒東西哭嚟。」

「我要不是真的我怎麼還哭吶？」阿麗思說着解眼淚裡頭要笑出來了，他覺着不知道這是胡說些什麼。

腿得_κ敦做着很瞧不起他的聲音說，「我想你不見得以為那都是真眼淚吧？」

阿麗思自己想，「我知道他們都是瞎說，還為着這個哭，那傻極了。」所以他就擦擦眼淚，還勉強的做出高興的
35 神氣對他們說，「不管怎麼樣，我是得想法子走出這個樹林子了，因為天已經黑得利害了。你們看會下雨吧？」

"Tzyhran sh menqjiann nii le," Toeideldih shuole deryih de pai.chii shoou lai. "Neme yawsh ta ihoel menq.lii meiyiou nii le, nii tsai nii jioh huey tzay naal le?"

"Tzyhran hairsh tzay jell le," Alihsy shuo.

Toeideldih shuo, "Hng! Nii tsair bu ne! Nii naal yee bu tzay l'a. Nii buguoh sh ta menq.liitou de i-joong dongshi jiohshle, nii sheang!"

Toeidelduen yow jie j shuo, "Yawsh neh Hwangdih shiing-le.guohlai a, nii jioh shianq i-jy lah shyhde, ba'! i-shiall jioh mieh le!"

Alihsy yeoudeal shengchih, ta shuo, "Woo tsair bu ne! Erlichiee jearu woo jyysh ta menq.liitou de i-joong dongshi, neme niimen sh sherm ne, woo daw yaw jydaw?"

Toeidelduen shuo, "Torng shanq⁵⁹."

Toeideldih yee raangj shuo, "Torng shanq, torng shanq!"

Ta raang de nemm sheang, Alihsy buyoude jioh shuo, "Shiu---! Woo pah nii tzemmm naw faa⁶⁰, hweitour bae ta naw-shiing le!"

Toeidelduen shuo, "Hng, nii shuo ta naw.de-shiing naw.bu-shiing yeou sherm yonqchuh? Nii buguoh sh ta meng-liitou de i-jiann dongshi me. Nii jydaw nii yow bush jen de."

"Woo sh jen de me!" Alihsy jyi de ku.chiilai le.

Toeideldih shuo, "Nii ku yee ku.bu-jen a: beenlai jioh mei dongshi ku me."

"Woo yaw bush jen de woo tzeem hair ku ne?" Alihsy shuoj chiee yeanley.liitou yaw shiaw.chulai le, ta jyuej bujydaw jeh sh hwu shuo shie sherme.

Toeidelduen tzuohj heen chyau.bu-chii ta de sheng'in shuo, "Woo sheang nii bujiannde yiiwey nah dou sh jen yeanley ba?"

Alihsy tzyhjii sheang, "Woo jydaw tamen doush shia shuo, hair weyj jeyg ku, nah shaa-jyile." Suooyii ta jioh tsatsa yeanley, hair meancheang de tzuoh.chu gaushinq de shernchih duey tamen shuo, "Buguan tzeemyanq, woo sh dee sheang fartz tzoou.chu jeyg shuhlantz le, inwey tian yijing hei de lihhay le. Niimen kann huey shiah-yeu ba?"

腿得_レ敦支起了一把大雨傘，連他
弟弟跟他自各_レ都遮起來，就在傘底
下望上瞧着說，「我想不會，橫是
這底下不會。才不吶。」

5 「可是外頭也許下雨呢？」

腿得_レ弟說，「他要高興，他下就得了。
我們不在乎。要反過來說的。」

「徹些⁰¹自顧自⁰²的東西！」阿麗思
心裡罵着，剛要想對他們說聲「明_レ
10 再見」就離開他們，忽然腿得_レ敦且
雨傘底下跳了出來一把抓住阿麗思的
手。

「你看見那個東西嗎？」他說着拿一個手
指着樹底下一個小白東西，他氣得手
15 都發抖，嗓子也噎⁰³得說不出話來，兩個
眼睛一會_レ工夫瞪得又圓又黃。

阿麗思細細_レ的把那小白東西瞅了
瞅說，「不過就是個花啦啦響的那種
玩意_レ嘔。」他生怕他是嚇着了，所以又
20 連忙告送他說，「並不是個花啦啦響的
那種響尾蛇_レ。不過是個舊的花啦啦，
挺舊挺破的了。」

「我知道是的嚟！」腿得_レ敦一頭_レ嚷着
一頭_レ踩着脚⁰⁴又亂扯他自己的頭髮。
25 「是弄壞了嚟，自然了！」說到這_レ他瞅着
腿得_レ弟，腿得_レ弟馬上就望地下一坐，
想要躲到那雨傘底下藏起來。

阿麗思拿手攔得他胳膊上，做着安慰他
的聲音說，「_レ，為着一個舊的花啦啦，用不着
30 這麼樣_レ生氣_レ。」

「並不是舊的嚟！」腿得_レ敦嚷的越
嚷越氣越響。「是新的，我告送你
—我昨_レ才買的嚟—我的好好_レ的一個新
的花啦啦！」他的聲音簡直像個什麼東西
35 叫喚⁰⁵了。

這半天腿得_レ弟就待那_レ想盡了
法子把那雨傘放下來，還要連自各_レ

Toeidelduen jy.chii le i-baa dah yeusaan, lian ta dihdih gen ta tzyhgeel dou je.chiilai, jio w tzay saan-dii-shiah wanq shanq chyaui shuo, "Woo sheang buhuey, herngsh jeh diishiah buhuey. Tsair bu ne."

"Keesh waytou yeeshu shiah-yeu ne?"

Toeideldih shuo, "Ta yaw gaushinq, ta shiah jio w derle. Woomen butzayhu. Yaw faan.guohlai shuo de."

"Cheh-shie⁶¹ tzyh-guh-tzyh⁶² de dongshi!" Alihsy shin.lii mahj, gang yaw sheang duey tamen shuo sheng "Miengl tzay jiann" jio w likai tamen, huran Toeidelduen chiee yeusaan diishiah tiawle chulai i-baa jua-juh Alihsy de shoou.

"Nii kannjiann neyg dongshi ma?" Ta shuo j na ig shoou jyyj shuh diishiah ig sheau bair dongshi, ta chih de shoou dou fa-doou, saangtz yee ie⁶³ de shuobuchu huah lai, leangg yeanjing ihoel gongfu denq de yow yuan yow hwang.

Alihsy shihshielde bae nah sheau bair dongshi chooule choou shuo, "Buguoh jio wsh g hualalah sheang de neyjoong wanyell ou" Ta shengpah ta sh shiah.jaur le, suooyii yow lianmang gawsonq ta shuo, "Binq bush g hualalah sheang de nehjoong sheangwoei-sher èh. Buguoh sh g jio w de hualalah, tiing jio w tiing poh de le."

"Woo jydaw sh de me!" Toeidelduen itourl raangj itourl duohj jeau⁶⁴ yow luann chee ta tzyhjii de tourfaa. "Sh nonq-huayle me, tzyhran le!" Shuo daw jell ta choouj Toeideldih, Toeideldih maashanq jio w wanq dihshiah i-tzuoh, sheang yaw duoo daw neh yeusaan-diishiah tsarng.chiilai.

Alihsy na shoou ge de ta gebey.shanq, tzuohj anwey ta de sheng'in shuo, "Èh, weyj ig jio w de hualalah, yonqbujaur tzemmyanql shengchih è."

"Binq bush jio w de me!" Toeidelduen raang de yueh raang yueh chih yueh sheang. "Sh shin de, woo gawsonq nii ---woo tzwol tsair mae de me---woode haohaul de ig shin de HUALALAH!" Tade sheng'in jeanjyr shianq g sherm dongshi jiawhuann⁶⁵ le.

Jeh banntian Toeideldih jio w daynall sheang-jinnle fartz bae neh yeusaan fanq.shiahlai, hair yaw lian tzyhgeel

又包得裡頭；這古怪把戲弄得叫阿麗思都忘了他的發氣的哥哥，轉過來瞧他了。可是他弄也弄不好，到後來一轂轆_κ一個滾_κ⁶⁶，人是裹得⁶⁷雨傘裡了，可是一個頭還露得外頭；他就那麼橫得那_κ⁶⁸，一張嘴兩隻眼睛一開一關的——阿麗思想，「要不是個魚沒有別的再像的了。」

5 腿得_κ敦氣的聲音稍為和平一點_κ說，「自然咱們得商量好了打一架了？」那個就解雨傘底下爬出來，噉着嘴說，「恐怕是要的了，不過他得幫咱們打扮起來，你知道。」

10 他們哥_κ倆就手挽着手走到樹林子裡去，一會_κ每個人懷_κ裡抱了一大堆東西出來——什麼墊子咧，被窩咧，地毯咧，桌布咧，鍋蓋_κ咧，焊炭箕子咧，什麼的，腿得_κ敦說，「你對於繫扣_κ別別針⁶⁹總該是個好手吧？樣樣_κ東西都得想法_κ弄上去吶。」

20 阿麗思後來告送人說，他從來也沒見過人一樣_κ事情這麼囉嗦法⁷⁰——那兩個人忙的樣子，得弄上去的東西可真多——拴繩繫扣_κ的給他麻煩勁_κ⁷¹——「趕弄好了的時候_κ他們也不知道成了什麼了，簡直是兩綑破布爛棉花團_κ了！」他對自己一頭_κ說着一頭_κ給腿得_κ弟脖子上圍起個墊子來，「這是防着⁷²他頭被人砍下來的，」據他說。

30 他又很沉重的說，「你知道打仗碰到這樣_κ事情不是玩_κ的——碰到頭被人砍掉了的話。」

阿麗思哈哈的笑出聲_κ來，可是他連忙又想法子改成一個咳嗽，怕笑了回來⁷³他生氣。

35 「我今_κ臉上的氣色不大好吧？」腿得_κ敦說着走過來讓阿麗思給他把盔甲

yow bau de liitou; jeh guuguay baashih nonq de jiaw Alihsy dou wanqle tade fa-chih de gege, joan.guohlai chyaw ta le. Keesh ta nonq yee nonq.bu-hao, daw howlai igulul ig goel⁶⁶, ren sh guoo de⁶⁷ yeusaan.lii le, keesh ig tour hair low de waytou; ta jio w nemm herng de nall⁶⁸, i-jang tzo ei leang-jy yeanjing i-kai i-guan de---Alihsy sheang, "Yaw bush g yu, meiyeeou byede tzay shianq de le."

Toeidelduen chih de sheng'in shauwei herpyng ideal shuo, "Tzyhran tzarmen deei shanglianq-haole daa i-jiah le?"

Neyg jio w chiee yeusaan diishiah par.chulai, jiuej tzo ei shuo, "Koongpah sh yaw de le, buguoh ta deei bang tzarmen daabann chiilai, nii jydaw."

Tamen ge'llea jio w shoou chanj shoou tzoou daw shuh-lintz.lii chiuh, ihoel meeig ren hwal.lii bawle i-dah-duei dongshi chulai---sherm e dianntz le, beyuo le, dihtaan le, juobuh le, guogall le, meitann looutz le, shermde. Toei-delduen shuo, "Nii dueyyu jih-kowl bye byejen⁶⁹ tzoong gai sh g haoshoou ba? Yanqyanql dongshi dou deei sheang farl nonq.shanqchiuh n'è."

Alihsy howlai gawsonq ren shuo, ta tsornglai yee mei jiann.guoh ren iyanql shyhchyng tze mm lhuosuo faa⁷⁰---ney leangg ren mang de yanqtz, deei nonq.shanqchiuh de dongshi kee jen duo---shuan-sherng jih-kowl de geei ta mafarn jiel⁷¹---"Gaan nonq-hao de shyrho w tamen yee bujydaw cherngle sherm le, jeanjyr sh leang-koen poh-buh lann-mianhua twal le!" Ta duey tzyhjii itourl shuoj itourl geei Toeideldih bortz shanq wei.chii g dianntz lai, jeh sh farngj⁷² ta tour bey ren kaan.shiah lai de, jiu h ta shuo.

Ta yow heen chernjong de shuo, "Nii jydaw daajanq penq-daw jehyanql shyhchyng bush wal d'è---penq-daw tour bey ren kaan-diawle de huah."

Alihsy haha de shiaw.chu shengl lai, keesh ta lianmang yow sheang fartz gae-cherng ig kersow, pah shiawle hweilai⁷³ ta shengchih.

"Woo jiel lean.shanq de chihseh budah hao ba?" Toeidelduen shuoj tzoou.guohlai ranq Alihsy geei ta bae kueijea

繫上。(他叫是叫他盞甲，可是像極了一個鍋了。)

阿麗思軟軟_κ的聲音說，「噫——，廿——，不很大好。」

5 腿得_κ敦低聲_κ說，「我平常倒是很勇敢的，不過今_κ我碰巧有點_κ頭疼。」

腿得_κ弟在旁邊_κ聽見了說，「那麼我，我還牙疼呢！我比你更不好了！」

10 阿麗思想這是個好機會講和⁷⁴了，他就說，「那麼你們今_κ還是別打了罷。」

腿得_κ敦說，「我們打是得打一點_κ，不過我倒不在乎打的多長。現在什麼時候_κ啦？」

腿得_κ弟看看錶說，「四點半。」

15 腿得_κ敦說，「那麼咱們就打到六點鐘吃飯罷。」

腿得_κ弟沒法子，只好說，「好罷，他可以看着咱們打——可是你別站得太近，啊！我是看見什麼就打的一趕我真打出

20 氣來的時候_κ。」

腿得_κ敦嚷着說，「我呀，我不管看見不看見，我打着什麼就是什麼。」

阿麗思笑了。他說，「那你們一定常常_κ會碰到樹了，這麼說起來。」

25 腿得_κ敦很得意的對四面一笑。他說，「哼！趕我們打完了仗啊，解這_κ起不知道多遠，恐怕連一棵樹都沒有剩下來了的！」

30 「都是為了一個花啦啦！」阿麗思說這個還指望說得他們不好意思——為着這麼一點_κ小事情來打仗。

可是腿得_κ弟說，「要不是個新的，我倒不這麼在乎了。」

「要是那大黑老鴿這會_κ來就好了！」

35 阿麗思想。

腿得_κ弟對他哥哥說，「只有一把劍

jih.shanq. (Ta jiaw sh jiaw ta kueijea, keesh shianq-jyile ig guo le.)

Alihsy roanrhual de sheng'in shuo, "M---, èè---, bu heen dah hao."

Toeidelduen di-shengl shuo, "Woo pyngcharng dawsh heen yeonggaan de, buguoh jiel woo penqcheau yeoudeal tourterng."

Toeideldih tzay parngbial tingjiannle shuo, "Neme woo, woo hair yaterng ne! Woo bii nii genq buhao le!"

Alihsy sheang jeh sh g hao jihuey jeang-her⁷⁴ le, ta jiw shuo, "Neme niimen jiel hairsh bye daa le ba."

Toeidelduen shuo, "Woomen daa sh deei daa ideal, buguoh woo daw butzayhu daa de dwo charng. Shianntzay sherm shyr-howl l'a?"

Toeideldih kannkann beau shuo, "Syh-dean bann."

Toeidelduen shuo, "Neme tzarmen jiw daa daw liow-dean jong chy-fann ba."

Toeideldih mei fartz, jyyhao shuo, "Hao ba. Ta keeyii kannj tzarmen daa---keesh nii bye jann de tay jinn, ah! Woo sh kannjiann sherm jiw daa de---gaan woo jen daa.chu chih lai de shyrhowl."

Toeidelduen raangj shuo, "Woo ia, woo bugoan kannjiann bu kannjiann, woo daa-jaur sherme jiw sh sherme!"

Alihsy shiaw le. Ta shuo, "Nah niimen idinq charng-changl huey penq.daw shuh le, tzemmm shuo.chiilai."

Toeidelduen heen deryih de duey syhmiann i-shiaw. Ta shuo, "Hng! Gaan woomen daa-wanle janq a, chiee jell chii daw bujydaw duo yeuan, koongpah lian i-ke shuh dou meiyiou shenq.shiahlai de le!"

"Doush weyle ig hualalah!" Alihsy shuo jehg hair jyywanq shuo de tamen buhaoyihsy---weyj tzemmm ideal sheau shyhchyng lai daa-janq.

Keesh Toeideldih shuo, "Yaw bush g shin de, woo daw bu tzemmm tzayhu le."

"Yawsh neh dah hei laogua jehhoel lai jiw hao le!" Alihsy sheang.

Toeideldih duey ta gege shuo, "Jyy yeou i-baa jiann

廿，你知道。可是你可以使那把雨傘——也挺快⁷⁰的廿。不過咱們快點_レ起頭_レ下了。天都黑得不能再黑了。」

「廿！又更黑了，」腿得_レ弟說。

5 真的忽然大黑起來了。阿麗思想一定是有雷雨來了。他說，「哎呀，那塊雲彩真黑！他來得怎麼那麼快啊！廿，敢情他是有翅膀_レ的呢？」

腿得_レ敦看見了，嚇得使起尖
10 嗓子大嚷說，「是那個老鴿！」他們倆人抱着腦瓜拔起腳來就跑，一會_レ連影_レ都看不見了。

阿麗思跑進樹林子裡一點_レ路，到一棵大樹底下歇着。他想，「這_レ他怎麼也
15 穀不着我了，他那麼大，一定擠不進這些樹當中來。可是我願意他別拿翅膀_レ那麼撲——撲得簡直全樹林子都起了大風了一甯！這_レ是誰的披肩刮掉了！」

è, nii jydaw. Keesh nii keeyii shyy ney-baa yeusaan---
yee tiing kuay^{75d}'è. Buguoh tzarmen deei kuaydeal chiitourl
le. Tian dou hei de buneng tzay heile."

"Èh! Yow genq hei le," Toeideldih shuo.

Jende huran dah hei.chiilai le. Alihsy sheang idinq
sh yeou leiyeu lai le. Ta shuo, "Aia, ney-kuay yuntsae
jen hei! Ta lai de tzeem nemm kuay a! Èh, gaanchyng ta
sh yeou chyhbaangl de ne?"

Toeidelduen kannjiann le, shiah de shyy chii jian-
-saangtz dah raang shuo, "Sh neyg laogua!" Tamen learen
bawj naogua bar.chii jeau lai jiow pao, ihoel lian yeengl
dou kannbujann le.

Alihsy pao.jinn shuhlantz lii ideal luh, daw i-ke
dah-shuh diishiah daij. Ta sheang, "Jell ta tzeem yee
gow.bu-jaur woo le, ta nemm dah, idinq jii.bu-jinn jehshie
shuh dangjong lai. Keesh woo yuannyih ta bye na chyhbaangl
nemm pu---pu de jeanjyr chyuan shuhlantz dou chii le dah
feng le---io! Jell sh sheirde peijian gua diaw le!"

Notes---Chapter 4

1. This tzyh is in apposition with both "TUEN" and "DIH".

2. tserl 'words' (to a tune).

3. bu tyng de juann 'turn round and round'.

4. The word hua.lalah is an onomatopoeic nonce word to rhyme with jiah and to apply to the sound of the rattlesnake later. The usual name for a rattle is 波浪鼓儿 bo.langguul.

5. loou 'to hug'; jii 'to squeeze'.

6. ney ig here means 'the other one'.

7. haorong.yih 'after great difficulty' (from a rhetorical question: you call that 'how easy'?)

8. bugoan san-chi ellshyr'i 'not caring if three times seven is twenty-one,---regardless'.

9. This poem, together with a few paragraphs before and after it, has been put on Folkways Records No. FP 8002, as a part of Mandarin Primer Records.

10. guei.jyh-hao 'tidy up'.

11. san-geng-bann 'third watch and half' (there being five watches of the night from early evening to before dawn).

12. jiue-tzoei 'to pout'.

13. The enjambement, or to have one phrase astride two lines, is not a usual feature of Chinese prosody. Cf. Note 35 below.

14. mei guei.jeu 'to have no manners'.

15. chai woode tair 'to dismantle my platform,---to undermine my plans'.

16. gan de shianq gan is similarly incomplete, grammatically, as 'dry as dry'.

17. In spoken form: Inwey binq mei yun.tsae tzay tian.shanq.

18. .tz'all, slurred form for .tzay.nall 'right there', used with verbs in the progressive sense. In current written bairhuah it is often simply written tzay, comparable to the 'a-' in 'a-flying'.

19. muh.jiang 'wood-artisan,---carpenter', similarly tiee.jiang 'blacksmith', woajiang 'tile-artisan,---mason', etc.

20. chii bush ...? 'wouldn't that be ...?'

21. duenbuh 'stomping cloth,---mop'.

22. This .ta 'it' refers to the whole attempt rather than the thing being swept. Cf. he ta ig tong.kuay 'to drink to a thorough satisfaction'.

23. lih.hwang 'oyster', also called 螺子 haurtz. The suffix -.men is used of course for personification.

24. daa.daa-chah 'to have a little diversion'.

25. At conversational speed, the localizer-suffix -.shang is often realized as a nasalized prolongation of the preceding vowel, which is a retroflexed ã in this case.

26. chiuh shang haetan 'to go up the beach', homophonous with chiuh Shanghae tan 'to go to the pleasure places of (old time) Shanghai'.

27. Bae shyedall yee jih-hao 'and tied up their shoelaces.

28. yahgel jiow mei jeau 'had no feet to start with'.

29. nii ting woo shuo is of course added in the translation to make the internal rhyme.

30. chilhi-kualhade 'click-clack'.

31. lai danqtzuoh chiuanshen-yii 'to take as an easy chair'.

32. dahhoel wanq chyan jii 'all crowded toward the front'.

33. The usual idiom is shuo-charng shuo-doan 'to talk of this and that'.

34. ju kee neng shanq-farng 'whether pigs can go up the roof'.

35. choan.bu-guoh chih .lai 'can't catch our breath'. The breaking of the compound word between two lines is to suggest the breathless effect.

36. Nin jen tii_olianq! 'You are so thoughtful!'
37. lai '(to cause) to come, have someone bring', often used in speaking to waiters in ordering things.
38. tzwo.liaw 'making material, ---seasonings'.
39. suan-tsuh 'sour vinegar', dialectal form for tsuh 'vinegar'; Cf. shyan-yan 'salty salt' in some dialects for yan 'salt'.
40. The first hao means 'ready' and second means 'all right'.
41. donq-shoou tiau 'to set about to choose'.
42. biannle shae 'changed color'.
43. Tz' (with air sucked in) and Ae' (with rising falling intonation), interjections of great disapproval.
44. chyau neh hae 'look at the sea'.
45. jiann niide miann ~ gen nii jiann-miann 'to meet with you' ≠ kannjiann niide lean 'to see your face'.
46. g'woom = geei .woo.men.
47. hao-jii-biann 'quite a few times'.
48. Both gai and inggai are used either as (1) a predicate 'to be right' or (2) as an auxiliary verb 'should, ought to', but gai is more commonly used as (1) and inggai more commonly as (2).
49. shanq-danq 'to be tricked': geei tam shanq-danq 'to trick them'.
50. guanq 'to have a pleasure trip'.
51. moo.bu-shanq 'can't be spread on'.
52. This falling ending "ㄣ" (actually rising-falling on lian, since lian itself has a rising tone) is often used in an obviously insincere expression of sympathy.
53. yeasley(~ -lell)-uang'uanglde 'with tears a-oozing'.
54. wal de hao 'to have had a good time'.
55. ge'llea 'the two chums'.
56. chy-leau 'eat up', in ordinary speech, chy-leaule or simply chyle.

57. jyele 'separated by an interval (of time or space)', also pron. jiele, gerle. Cf. jiehbiel ~ gerbih 'separated by a wall,---next door neighbor'.

58. pyng liang.shin 'according to conscience,---conscientiously,---honestly'.

59. torng shang 'same as above,---ditto', an editorial expression.

60. nii tzemmm naw .faa 'the way, the extent you make noises'.

61. 徹些 ch eh.shie = 這些 je h.shie spoken when laughing or sneering.

62. tzyh-guh-tzyh 'self looking out for self,---selfish'.

63. ie 'to choke'.

64. duoh-jeau 'to stamp one's feet'.

65. jiaw.huann 'to cry (of animals)'.

66. igulul ig goel 'a rolling into a roll'.

67. ren sh guoo de ... '(as for his) person (he) is wrapped in ...'

68. herng de nall 'lying across there'.

69. bye byejen (~ byejel) 'to pin pins'.

70. tzemmm lhuo.suo .faa 'the way (they were) so fussy'.

71. ma.farn ojiell 'the way it was troublesome'.

72. farn gi 'guard against'.

73. ohwei₀lai 'by and by'.

74. jeang-her 'talk peace'.

75. kuay 'sharp'.

第五章

綿羊跟池塘¹

他說着一把抓住那披肩，就四面找那東西的主：再一會，那白皇后解樹林子裡拼命的跑過來，兩隻胳膊揸的開開，的像翅膀似的，阿麗思就拿

5

着披肩很客氣的過去迎接他。
「真好，我碰巧抓住了，」阿麗思說着就幫着給他披上。

那白皇后像嚇得不知道怎麼好似的瞅着阿麗思，嘴裡嚙哩咕嚕的不知道說些什麼，有點像「麵包黃油，麵包黃油」似的，阿麗思覺着要是想談得起話來，那非得他自己找話談不行。所以他就怪膽小的²對他說，「我碰見³的這位，大概是白皇后吧？」

10

15

那白皇后說，「也可以這麼說吧，要是你管這個叫碰見的話。照我想的碰法一點也不是這麼碰的。」

阿麗思想一起頭談話就爭論起來是再也不成⁴的，所以他就笑着說，「陛下，您要是告送我應該怎麼起頭的，我願意好好照着做。」

20

那皇后發起急來，哼哼着⁵說，「我並不要起頭⁶！我一個人就忙了兩個鐘頭了。」

25

阿麗思覺着要是有個別人幫着他穿穿衣裳就好了，他一身真是亂得不像樣子，樣樣東西弄的都不是地方，而且弄得渾身都是些別針。「讓我來給你把披肩弄弄直溜，好不好？」

DIHWUU JANG

MIANYANG GEN CHYRTARNG¹

Ta shuoj i-baa jua.juh neh peijian, jioiw syhmiann jao neh dongshi de juul: tzay ihoel neh Bair Hwanghow chiee shuhlintz.lii pinminq de pao.guohlai, leang-jy gebey ja de kaikalde shianq chyhbaangl shyhde, Alihsy jioiw naj peijian heen kehchih de guohchiuh yngjie ta.

"Jen hao, woo penqcheau jua.juhle," Alihsy shuoj jioiw bangj geei ta pei.shanq.

Neh Bair Hwanghow shianq shiah de bujydaw tzeem hao shyhde choouj Alihsy, tzoel.lii jiligulu de bujydaw shuo shie sherme, yeoudeal shianq "Miannbau hwangyou, miannbau hwangyou" shyhde. Alihsy jyuej yawsh sheang tarn.de-chii huah lai, nah feideei ta tzyhjii jao huah tarn bu shyng. Suooyii ta jioiw guay daalsheau de² duey ta shuo, "Woo penqjiann³ de jey-wey, dahgay sh Bair Hwanghow ba?"

Neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Yee keeyii tzeemm shuo ba, yawsh nii goan jeyg jiauw penqjiann de huah. Jaw woo sheang de penq .faa ideal yee bush tzeemm penq de.

Alihsy sheang i chitourl tarnhuah jioiw jengluenn.chii-lai sh tzay yee bu cherng⁴ de, suooyii ta jioiw shiauw shuo, "Bihshiah, Nin yawsh gawsonq woo inggai tzeem chitourl de, woo yuannyih haohaulde jawj tzuoh."

Neh Hwanghow fa.chii jyi lai, henghengj⁵ shuo, "Woo binq bu yaw chitourl me! Woo igren jioiw mangle leang jongtour le."

Alihsy jyuej yawsh yeou g byeren bangj ta chuanchuan ishang jioiw hao le, ta i-shen jensh luann de bu shianq yanqztz, yanqyanql dongshi nonq de dou bush dihfangl, erlchiee nonq de hwenshen doush shie byejen. "Ranq woo lai geei nii bae peijian nonqnonq jyrlowl, hao bu hao?"

那皇后像沒注意的神氣說，
「我也不知道他是怎麼回事了！我想他
是鬧翻了脾氣了。我給他別得這_κ，我給
他別得那_κ，可是怎麼也沒法子巴結^〇他！」

5 「你要是把他都別在一邊_κ，自然一定
弄不舒坦⁷的，你知道，」阿麗思說着就給他
慢慢_κ的弄弄好；「還有，哎喲，你這頭
髮成了什麼樣子了？」

10 那皇后歎口氣說，「唉，一個頭髮
刷子攪得裡頭了！並且我昨_κ還丟
了一把木梳⁸呐！」

阿麗思慢慢_κ的把刷子弄了出來，再
勉強把他頭髮攏⁹一攏好。他又把
差不多_κ個個_κ別針都重新別過一道，
15 然後說，「廿，這會_κ你好看點_κ啦！可是你
實在應該找個梳頭的來！」

那皇后說，「好啊，你來做我的梳
頭的我一定收你，一禮拜兩_κ辨士，隔
一天一回菓子醬。」

20 阿麗思忍不住的笑起來了，他說，「我
不要你僱我——我也不在乎菓子醬。」

那皇后說，「是很好的菓子醬_κ。」

「那麼橫是我今天不要菓子醬。」

25 那皇后說，「你就是要也不能有啊。
我定的是昨天有，明天有，總不會
今天有的。」

「那總有時候_κ會今天有的_κ，」
阿麗思說。

30 那皇后說，「不，不會的，說的是隔
一天有嚶：今天就不是隔一天了，你想
呐。」

「我不懂了，」阿麗思說，「這個把人攪得
真糊塗！」

35 那皇后很和氣的說，「這是反着
過日子過的，起頭_κ總會把人弄的
有點_κ頭眩的——」

Neh Hwanghow shianq mei jwuyih de shernchih shuo,
"Woo yee bujydaw ta sh tzeem hwei shyh le! Woo sheang ta
sh naw-fanle pyichih le. Woo geei ta bye de jell, woo geei
ta bye de nall, keesh tzeem yee mei fartz bajye⁶ ta!"

"Nii yawsh bae ta dou bye tzay ibial, tzyhran idinq
nonq.bu-shutaan⁷ de, nii jydaw," Alihsy shuoj jiw geei ta
mannmhalde nonqnonq-hao; "hair yeou, ai-iau, nii jeh tour-
faa cherngle sherm yanqtz le?"

Neh Hwanghow tann koou chih shuo, "Hhai, ig tourfaa
shuatz jeu de liitou le! Binqchiee woo tzwol hair diou
le i-baa muhshu⁸ ne!"

Alihsy mannmalde bae shuatz nonqle.chulai, tzay
meancheang bae ta tourfaa loong⁹ i-loong hao. Ta yow bae
chahbuduol gehgehl byejen dou chornghshin bye-guoh i-daw,
ranhow shuo, "Èh, jehhoel nii haokann deal l'a! Keesh nii
shyrtzay inggai jao g shutourde lai!"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Hao a, nii lai tzuoh woode shu-
tourde woo idinq shou nii. I-liibay leang biannshyh, jie
itian i-hwei guootz-jianq."

Alihsy reen.bu-juh de shiaw.chilalai le, ta shuo, "Woo
buyaw nii guh woo---woo yee butzayhu guootz-jianq."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Sh heen hao de guootz-jianq è."

"Neme herngsh woo jintian buyaw guootz-jianq."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Nii jlowsh yaw yee buneng yeou a.
Woo dinq de sh tzwotian yeou, mingtian yeou, tzoong buhuey
jintian yeou de?"

"Nah tzoong yeou shyrhoel huey jintian yeou d'è,"
Alihsy shuo.

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Bu, buhuey de. Shuo de sh jie
itian yeou me: jintian jiw bush jie itian le, nii sheang
ne."

"Woo budoong le," Alihsy shuo, "jeyg bae ren jeu de
jen hwutwu!"

Neh Hwanghow heen herchih de shuo, "Jeh sh faanj
guoh-ryhtz guoh de, chitourl tzoong huey bae ren nonq de
yeoudeal tourshiuann de---"

「反着過日子！」阿麗思聽了真希奇。「我從來沒聽見過這個！」

「——可是這裡頭有一樣好處，你的記性也是兩面走的。」

5 阿麗思說，「我的記性是只會一面走的。還沒有過的事情我不會記得的。」

「一個記性只會一面走，那多沒意思啊，」那皇后說。

阿麗思就試試問他說，「你頂會
10 記得些什麼樣的事情呢？」

那皇后很隨便的回答他說，「哦，下下禮拜的事情我都記得。比方說現在，」他說着拿一大塊橡皮膏望他手指頭上一貼，「那個皇帝的送信的。」

15 他這會正罰了下獄：可是要下禮拜三才起頭開審判；他的罪，自然留到末了的時候才犯¹⁰呢。」

阿麗思說，「假如他始終就不犯罪呢？」

20 「那豈不是更好嗎？」那皇后說着拿一條小帶把他指頭上橡皮膏綑起來。

阿麗思覺着這個倒是沒法說他不是，他就說，「自然更好了，可是對於他受罰那
25 就不能算更好了。」

那皇后說，「這個你反正是錯了。你曾經受過罰沒有？」

「只是做了錯的時候。」阿麗思說。

30 那皇后很得意的說，「那麼你受了罰過後就好一點，我知道的。」

阿麗思說，「是是是¹¹啊，不過我是做了壞事才受罰的，不同的就在這個上啊。」

35 那皇后說，「不過你要是沒有做壞事，那也是顛¹²好的啊，顛好的，顛好，顛好！」他每回說一個「顛好，」聲音就越高，到後來簡直成了一個尖叫了。

"Faanj guoh ryhtz!" Alihsy tingle jen shichyi. "Woo tsornglai mei tingjiann.guoh jeyg'."

"---keesh jeh.liitou yeou iyanql haochuh, niide jihshinq yeesh leangmiall tzoou de."

Alihsy shuo, "Woode jihshinq sh jyy huey imiall tzoou de. Hair mei yeou.guoh de shyhchyng woo buhuey jihde de."

"Ig jihshinq jyy huey imiall tzoou, nah dwo mei yihsy a," neh Hwanghow shuo.

Alihsy jlow shyhshyh wenn ta shuo, "Nii diing huey jihde shie shermyanql de shyhchyng ne?"

Neh Hwanghow heen sweibiann de hweidar ta shuo, "Oh, shiah shiah Liibay de shyhchyng woo dou jihde. Biifang shuo shianntzay," ta shuoj na i-dah-kuay shianqpyi-gau wanq ta shooujytou.shanq i-tie, "neyg Hwangdih de Sonqshinnde. Ta jehhoel jenq farle shiah-yuh: keesh yaw shiah Liibaysan tsair chiitourl kai sheenpann; tade tzuey, tzyhran liou daw mohleaul de shyrhoel tsair fann¹⁰ ne."

Alihsy shuo, "Jearu ta shyy-jong jlow bu fann-tzuey ne?"

"Nah chiibush genq hao ma?" Neh Hwanghow shuoj na i-tyau sheau-dall bae ta jyrtou.shanq shianqpyi-gau koen-.chiilai.

Alihsy jyuej jeyg dawsh mei farl shuo ta bush, ta jlow shuo, "Tzyhran genq hao le, keesh dueyyu ta show-far neh jlow buneng suann genq hao le."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Jeyg nii faanjenq sh tsuoh le. Nii tserngjing show.guoh far meiyeou?"

"Jyy sh tzuohle tsuoll de shyrhoel," Alihsy shuo.

Neh Hwanghow heen deryih de shuo, "Neme nii showle far guohhow jlow hao ideal, woo jydaw de."

Alihsy shuo, "Sh sh sh¹¹ a, buguoh woo sh tzuohle huay-shyh tsair show-far de, butorng de jlow tzay jeyg shanq a."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Buguoh nii yawsh meiyeou tzuoh huay-shyh, nah yee sh mhan¹² hao d'a; mhan hao de, mhan hao, mhan hao." Ta meei-hwei shuo ig "mhan hao," sheng'in jlow yueh gau, daw howlai jeanjyr cherng le ig jian-jiaw le.

阿麗思剛要想說，「哎呀，有點_x不對——」
那皇后就叫得更響起來，把他的
話打斷了。「哎喲，哎喲，哎喲！」那皇后
一頭_x嚷一頭_x拽他的手指頭，恨不得¹³要
5 把他拽掉了似的。「我的手指頭流血
了！哎喲，哎喲，哎喲！」

他的聲音尖得像火車上吹的
哨_x似的，響得阿麗思只好拿兩隻手
把耳朵摀起來。
10 他一到有機會讓他說話的聲音
聽得見的時候_x他就說，「是怎麼啦？你
可是扎了手啦？」

那皇后說，「扎是還沒扎呐，可是快
扎了一哎喲，哎喲，哎喲！」
15 「那麼你預備幾時扎呐？」阿麗思問的都
要想笑了。

「等到我再別上披肩的時候_x，」
那皇后疼得直叫，「那別針就要散
了！哎喲，哎喲！」一說到這_x，那別針崩！
20 的一聲開了，那皇后就像瘋了似的
亂抓一下_x，想要再把他別住。

阿麗思嚷着說，「廿，小心點_x！不是那麼
抓的！」他把那別針搶過來；可是已經
太晚了：那個別針早已經一出溜¹⁴把
25 那皇后的手指頭扎破了。

他對阿麗思笑着說，「所以我才流
血的，你看。現在你懂這_x的
事情是怎麼來的了吧？」

「可是這會_x你怎麼又不叫了呐？」阿麗思
30 說着連忙抬起手來，預備又把耳朵
摀起來。

那皇后說，「我已經都叫過了嚟。
幹麼還要再來那麼一套¹⁵呐？」

這時候_x天又亮起來了。阿麗思說，
35 「那老鴿一定飛走了，我想。他走了我
真高興。我還當着是天黑了呐。」

那皇后說，「我願意我也有法子

Alihsy gang yaw sheang shuo, "Aia, yeoudeal buduey---" neh Hwanghow jio w jia w de genq sheang.chiilai, bae tade huah daa-duann le. "Ai-iau! ai-iau! ai-iau!" Neh Hwanghow itourl raang itourl juay tade shooujytou, hennbude¹³ yaw bae ta juay-dia wle shyhde. "Woode shooujytou liou-shiee le! Ai-iau, ai-iau, ai-iau!"

Tade sheng'in jian de shianq huooche.shanq chuei de shaw l shyhde, sheang de Alihsy jyy hao na leang-jy shoou bae eeldou wuu.chiilai.

Ta i deeng-daw yeou jihuey ranq ta shuo-huah de sheng'in tingdejiann de shyrho w l ta jio w shuo, "Sh tzeem l'a? Nii keesh jale shoou l'a?"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Ja sh hair mei ja ne, keesh kuay ja le---ai-iau, ai-iau, ai-iau!"

"Neme nii yuhbey jiishyr ja ne?" Alihsy wenn de dou yaw sheang shia w le.

"Deeng-daw woo tzay bye-shanq peijian de shyrho w l," neh Hwanghow tern g de jyr jia w, "neh byejen jio w yaw saan le! Ai-iau, ai-iau!" I shuo daw jell, neh byejen beng! de i-sheng kai le, neh Hwanghow jio w shianq fengle shyhde luann jua i-shiall, sheang yaw tzay bae ta bye.juh.

Alihsy raangj shuo, "Èh, sheaushin deal! Bush nemm jua de!" Ta bae neh byejen cheang.guoh lai; keesh yiijing tay woan le: neyg byejen tzao yiijing i-chulio w¹⁴ bae neh Hwanghow de shooujytou ja-pohle.

Ta duey Alihsy shia wj shuo, "Suooyii woo tsair liou-shiee de, nii kann. Shianntzay nii doong jeyhel de shyhchyng sh tzeem lai de le ba?"

"Keesh jehhoel nii tzeem yow bu jia w le ne?" Alihsy shuoj lianmang tair.chii shoou lai, yuhbey yow bae eeldou wuu.chiilai.

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Woo yiijing dou jia w-guoh le me. Gannma hair yaw tzay lai nemm i-taw¹⁵ ne?"

Jeh shyrho w l tian yow lianq.chiilai le. Alihsy shuo, "Neh laogua idinq fei-tzooule, woo sheang. Ta tzooule woo jen gaushinq. Woo hair daangj sh tian hei le ne."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Woo yuannyih woo yee yeou fartz

可以高興！不過我老不記得是怎麼個規矩。你一定很快樂，住得樹林子裡，什麼時候高興高興高興就高興高興¹⁶！」

5 「可是這兒真冷靜死了¹⁷！」阿麗思說着聲音又不高興起來了；他想到他冷靜的味兒，兩滴大眼淚兒就在嘴巴子上滾下來了。

「噯！別這麼樣子廿！」那皇后急得沒法子直搓手。「想想你是多麼好的一個小孩兒。想想你今天多麼遠的路來的。想想現在是幾點鐘。隨便想想什麼，就是別哭！」

阿麗思聽他這麼說，他還帶着眼淚就忍不住的要笑。他問他說，「你能想想什麼就會不哭嗎？」

20 那皇后很有主意的說，「這是個法子嚳！沒有人能同時做兩樣兒事情的，你知道。咱們起頭兒先想想你的歲數兒罷——你幾歲？」

「我整整兒七歲半。」

那皇后說，「你用不着說[整整兒]。你不說那個我也會信的。現在我給你點兒東西信信看，我是剛剛一百零一歲五個月零一天。」

25 「那我不能信！」阿麗思說。

那皇后像可憐他的神氣似的說，「你不能嗎？你再試試看：深深的吸一口氣，閉起眼睛來。」

阿麗思笑着說，「試也沒用啊，不會有事情橫是沒法子信的。」

30 那皇后說，「我敢說你是沒很練習過的緣故。我像你那麼大的時候兒啊，我每天老是練半個鐘頭。哼，有時候兒我一大早還沒吃點心¹⁸就已經信了六樣兒不會有的事情了。

35 噲，我的披肩又跑了！」

keeyii gaushinq! Buguoh woo lao bu jihde sh tzeem g gueijeu. Nii idinq heen kuayleh, juh de shuhlntz lii, sherm shyrhoowl gaushinq gaushinq gaushinq jioh gaushinq gaushinq¹⁶!

"Keesh jeyhel jen leengjinq.syyle¹⁷!" Alihsy shuo j sheng'in yow bugaushinq.chiilai le; ta sheang-daw ta leeng-jinq de well, leang-di dah yeanlell jioh tzay tzoeibahtz-.shanq goen.shiahlai le.

"Ae! Bye tzemmyanqtz è!" Neh Hwanghow jyi de mei fartz jyr tsuo-shoou. "Sheangsheang nii sh dwom hao de ig sheauharl. Sheangsheang nii jintian dwom yeuan de luh lai de. Sheangsheang shianntzay sh jii-dean jong. Sweibiann sheangsheang sherme, jioh sh bye ku!"

Alihsy ting ta tzeem shuo, ta hair dayj yeanley jioh reen.bu-juh de yaw shiaw. Ta wenn ta shuo, "Nii neng sheangsheang sherme jioh huey bu ku ma?"

Neh Hwanghow heen yeou jwuyih de shuo, "Jeh sh g fartz me! Mei ren neng torngshyr tzuoh leang-yanql shyh-chyng de, nii jydaw. Tzarmen chitourl shian sheangsheang niide suey.shull ba---nii jii-suey?"

"Woo jeengjengl chi-suey-bann."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Nii yonqubujaur shuo 'jeengjengl'. Nii bu shuo neyg woo yee huey shinn de. Shianntzay woo geei nii deal dongshi shinnshinn kann. Woo sh ganggang ibae ling i-suey, wuug yueh ling i-tian."

"Nah woo buneng shinn!" Alihsy shuo.

Neh Hwanghow shianq keelian ta de shernchih shyhde shuo, "Nii buneng ma? Nii tzay shyhshyh kann: shenshen de shi i-koou chih, bih.chii yeanjing lai."

Alihsy shiawj shuo, "Shyh yee mei yonq a, buhuey yeou de shyhchyng herngsh mei fartz shinn de."

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Woo gaanshuo nii sh mei heen liannshyi.guoh de yuanguh. Woo shianq nii nemm dah de shyrhoowl a, woo meei-tian laosh liann banng jongtour. Hng, yeoushyrhoowl woo i-dah-tzao hair mei chy deanshin¹⁸ jioh yijjing shinnle liow-yanql buhuey yeou de shyhchyng le. Io, woode peijian yow pao le!"

他說話的時候，那別針又散了，忽然一陣風把他的披肩颳過了一條小溝。那皇后又揸開兩個胳膊像飛啊似的跟着追過去，這一回他倒是自各把他抓住了。他得意的嚷着說，「我逮着他了！這一回你可以看我自各一個人把他再別起來了！」

阿麗思跟着他過了那一條小溝，很恭敬的問他說，「那麼你的手指頭大概好點了吧？」

※ ※ ※

「哦，總算¹⁹ ²⁰好了！」那皇后聲音又慢慢的變成了尖叫。「顛好了！顛好了！咩²¹好！叮—咩—咩！」末了，那個字變成了一聲長咩，那麼像²²個羊叫。把阿麗思嚇得真是一跳。

他看看那皇后好像他滾得一身的絨毛似的。阿麗思揉揉眼睛再看。他一點也不明白是怎麼一回事了。是在一個鋪子裡不是？還有那個可真是個——那真是個羊嗎，那個坐得櫃檯²³裡邊的？他怎麼揉眼睛也瞧不出別的來：他是在一個很黑的小鋪子裡，拿胳膊肘子靠着櫃檯，他對面是一個老綿羊，坐得圈身椅子裡待那打絨頭繩²³東西，帶着一副大眼鏡，時時刻刻的瞅瞅阿麗思。

那羊過了半天抬起頭來問阿麗思說，「你要買的是什麼呀？」阿麗思輕輕的聲音說，「我還不一定知道吶，我願意先四周圍看看再說，好吧？」

那綿羊說，「你可以望前頭看，也可以望兩邊看，要是你高興的話；可是你不能四周圍都看——除非你腦袋後頭都長了眼睛。」

Ta shuo-huah de shyrhowl neh byejen yow saanle, huran i-jenn feng bae tade peijian gua-guohle i-tyau sheau-gou. Neh Hwanghow yow ja-kai leangg gebey shianq fei a shyhde genj juei.guohchiuh, jey-i-hwei ta dawsh tzyhgeel bae ta jua.juhle. Ta deryih de raangj shuo, "Woo dae-jaur ta le! Jey-i-hwei nii keeyii kann woo tzyhgeel igren bae ta tzay bye.chiilai le!"

Alihsy genj ta guohle ney i-daw sheau-gou, heen gong-jinq de wenn ta shuo, "Neme niide shooujytou dahgay hao deal le ba?"

* * *

"Oh, tzoong.suann¹⁹ mhan²⁰ hao le!" Neh Hwanghow sheng'in yow mannmhalde bianncherng le jian jiauw. "Mhan hao le! Mhan hao le! Mhè²¹ hao! M-mhè-è!" Mohleaul neyg tzyh bianncherng le i-sheng charng mhè, nemm shianq²² g yang jiauw, bae Alihsy shiah de jen sh i-tiauw.

Ta kannkann neh Hwanghow haoshianq ta goen de i-shen de rongmau shyhde. Alihsy rourou yeanjing tzay kann. Ta ideal yee bu mingbair sh tzeem i-hwei shyh le. Sh tzay ig puhtz.lii bush? Hair yeou neyg kee jen sh g---ta jen sh g yang ma, neyg tzuoh de gueytair-lii.bial de? Ta tzeem rou yeanjing yee chyau.bu-chu byede lai; ta sh tzay ig heen hei de sheau puhtz lii, na gebey-jooutz kawj gueytair, ta dueymiann sh ig lao Mianyang, tzuoh de chiuanshen-yiitz.lii daynall daa rong-toursherngl²³ dongshi, dayj i-fuh dah yeanjienql shyrshyrkehkeh de choouchoou Alihsy.

Neh yang guohle banntian tair.chii tour lai wenn Alihsy shuo, "Nii yaw mae de sh sherme ia?"

Alihsy chingchiengl de sheng'in shuo, "Woo hair bu-iding jydaw ne, woo yuannyih shian syh-jouwei kannkann tzay shuo, hao ba?"

Neh Mianyang shuo, "Nii keeyii wanq chyantou kann, yee keeyii wanq leangbial kann, yawsh nii gaushing de huah; keesh nii buneng syh-jouwei dou kann è---chwufei nii naoday howtou dou jaangle yeanjing."

可是這麼長的眼睛阿麗思碰巧倒是沒有的：所以他只好打着轉²⁴那麼看，轉到哪個架子就看看哪個架子。

5 那鋪子好像有各式各樣_レ的古怪的東西——可是這裡頭頂希奇的事情是，他一對哪個架子仔細²⁵的一睜，要看看上頭有什麼東西，那個架子就總是空的，可是左右上下的架子還是裝得滿滿_レ的。

10 阿麗思費了半天工夫，追着一個大亮東西，那東西有點_レ像個洋娃娃²⁶，有時候_レ又像個做活²⁷的芭羅²⁸，他老是擺得他看的那個架子的上一層²⁹。阿麗思埋怨³⁰着說，「這_レ廠的東西怎麼跑來跑去的！而且這一個頂急人了。」他又忽然來了個念頭說，「廿，我告送你怎麼罷——我把他一直擡到頂高的一層上去。看他有法子走到頂棚裡去沒有，我倒要知道！」

20 可是連這個法_レ也不靈³¹；那「東西」就一點_レ也不聲不響的³²走到頂棚裡去了，都像是走慣了的似的。

那綿羊拿起了一對鋼針在手裡，對阿麗思說，「你是個小孩_レ還是個捻捻轉_レ³³？你要再那麼唧唧唧的轉，就要轉得我頭暈了。」他現在拿着十四對鋼針一塊_レ打，阿麗思看着真希奇的不得了。

25 「他怎麼能使那麼些針打東西啊？」阿麗思想着真是莫名其妙³⁴。「他一會_レ一會_レ的越變越像個箭豬³⁵了。」

30 「你會划船吧？」那綿羊說着給一對鋼針給阿麗思。

阿麗思正要想說，「會啊，有一點_レ會——可是不是在岸上——也不是使鋼針——」
35 還沒說出來，他手裡的針忽然變成了一副³⁶槳了，他又覺着他跟那個綿羊是在一個小划船_レ上，在兩邊_レ岸的

Keesh tzeem jaang de yeangjing Alihsy penqcheau dawsh meiyeou de: suooyii ta jyy hao daaj juall²⁴ nemm kann, juann daw neeig jiahtz jiw kannkann neeig jiahtz.

Neh puhtz haoshianq yeou geh-shyh geh-yanql de guuguay de dongshi---keesh jeh.liitou diing shichyi de shyhchyng sh, ta i-duey neeig jiahtz tzyyshih²⁵ de i-choou, yaw kannkann shanqtou yeou sherm dongshi, neyg jiahtz jiw tzoong sh kong de, keesh tzuoo-yow shanq-shiah de jiahtz hairsh juang de mannmhalde.

Alihsy feyle banntian gongfu jueij ig dah lianq dongshi, neh dongshi yeoudeal shianq g yang-wawa²⁶, yeou shyhowl yow shianq g tzuoh-hwo²⁷ de pooluo²⁸, ta laosh bae de ta kann de neyg jiahtz deshanq-i-tserng²⁹. Alihsy maiyuannj³⁰ shuo, "Jeyhel de dongshi tzeem pao-lai pao-chiuh de! Erlchiee jey ig diing jyiren le." Ta yow huran lai le g nianntou shuo, "Er, woo gawsonq nii tzeem ba---woo bae ta ijyr nean daw diing gau de i-tserng .shanq chiuh. Kann ta yeou fartz tzoou-daw diingperng.lii chiuh meiyeou, woo daw yaw jydaw!"

Keesh lian jeyg farl yee bu ling³¹; neh "dongshi" jiw ideal yee bu-sheng bu-sheang de³² tzoou daw diingperng.lii chiuh le, dou shianq sh tzoou-guannle de shyhde.

Neh Mianyang na.chii le i-duey gangjen tzay shoou.lii, duey Alihsy shuo, "Nii sh g sheauharl hair sh g neannean-juall³³? Nii yaw tzay nemm dulu dulu de juann, jiw yaw juann de woo touriun le." Ta shianntzay naj shyrsyh-duey gangjen ikual daa, Alihsy kannj jen shichyi de buderleau.

"Ta tzeem neng shyy nemm shie jen daa dongshi a?" Alihsy sheangj jensh moh ming chyi miaw³⁴. "Ta ihoel ihoel de yueh biann yueh shianq g jiannju³⁵ le."

"Nii huey hwa-chwan ba?" Neh Mianyang shuoj geei i-duey gangjen geei Alihsy.

Alihsy jenq yaw sheang shuo, "Huey a, yeou ideal huey ---keesh bush tzay ann.shanq---yee bush shyy gangjen---" hair mei shuo.chulai, ta shoou.lii de jen huran bianncherng-le i-fuh³⁶ jeang le, ta yow jyuej ta gen neyg Mianyang sh tzay ig sheau hwachwal .shanq, tzay leangbial ann de

當中慢慢_x漂着³⁷。：那除了好好_x的划，也沒別的法子了。

「撇³⁸槳！」那綿羊說着又加上一副鋼針。

5 這不像要個回答的話，所以阿麗思也沒言語，就把船搖開了走。他覺着這個水有點_x古怪，因為那個槳一回一回的老是跟什麼絆住了³⁹，幾乎都弄不動了似的。

10 那綿羊又拿了些鋼針起來一頭_x嚷着說，「撇槳！撇槳！你一會_x就要逮着個螃蟹的。」

「哎呀，一個小螃蟹！」阿麗思想，「這個我倒挺喜歡的。」

15 那綿羊挺狠的嚷着說，「你不聽見我叫[撇槳]嗎？」他說着又拿了一大些鋼針。

阿麗思說，「我是聽見啦，你說了好幾回了一而且說的很響。請你告
20 送我螃蟹在哪_x啊？」

「在水裡了，自然！」那綿羊說着拿了些鋼針插得頭髮裡，因為他倆手已經滿了。「撇槳_廿，我說！」

阿麗思有點_x覺着他煩氣⁴⁰了，他就說，
25 「你幹_麻老說[別講⁴¹]啊？我也沒⁴²講啊！」

「什麼沒⁴³槳！」那綿羊說，「你手裡搖的是什麼，你簡直是個笨豬⁴⁴。」

30 這個說得阿麗思有點_x生氣，所以他們半天也沒說話，那小船_x就慢慢_x的漂下去，有時候_x漂到一大些水草堆裡，把兩枝槳又絆住了一動也不動，有時候_x漂到樹底下，可是兩邊_x老是有很高的河岸對他們繒着
35 眉頭似的。

「哎呀，勞您駕—還有香的燈心草⁴⁵呐！」阿麗思忽然開心的不得了

dangjong mannmhal piau³⁷: nah chwu³⁷diaw haohaulde hwa, yee mei byede fartz le.

"Piee³⁸-jeang!" Neh Mianyang shuoj yow jia-shanq i-fuh gangjen.

Jeh bu shianq yaw g hweidar de huah, suooyii Alihsy yee mei yuanyih, jiw bae chwan yau-kaile tzoou. Ta jyuej jeyg shoei yeoudeal guuguay, inwey neyg jeang i-hwei i-hwei de laosh gen sherm pann.juhle³⁹, jihu dou nonq.bu-donq le shyhde.

Neh Mianyang yow nale shie gangjen chiilai itourl raangj shuo, "Piee-jeang! Piee-jeang! Nii ihoel jiw yaw dae.jaur g parngshieh de."

"Aiia, ig sheau parngshieh!" Alihsy sheang, "jeyg woo dawsh tiing shiihuan de."

Neh Mianyang tiing heen de raangj shuo, "Nii bu tingjiann woo jiaw 'Piee-jeang' ma?" Ta shuoj yow nale i-dah-shie gangjen.

Alihsy shuo, "Woo sh tingjiann l'a, nii shuole haojii-hwei le---erlchiee shuo de heen sheang. Chiing nii gawsonq woo parngshieh tzay naal a?"

"Tzay shoei.lii le, tzyhran!" Neh Mianyang shuoj nale shie gangjen cha de tourfaa.lii, inwey ta lea shoou yiijing maan le. "Piee-jeang è, woo shuo!"

Alihsy yeoudeal jyuej ta pynchih⁴⁰ le, ta jiw shuo, "Nii gannma lao shuo 'Bye jeang'⁴¹ a? Woo yee mei⁴² jeang a!"

"Sherm mei⁴³ jeang!" Neh Mianyang shuo, "Nii shoou.lii yau de sh sherme, nii jeanjyr sh g benn-ju⁴⁴."

Jeyg shuo de Alihsy yeoudeal sheng-chih, suooyii tamen banntian yee mei shuo-huah; neh sheau-chwal jiw mannmhalde piau.shiahchiuh, yeou shyrho⁴⁵wl piau daw i-dah-shie shoei-tsao-duei.lii, bae leang-jy jeang yow pann.juhle i-donq yee bu donq, yeou shyrho⁴⁵wl piau daw shuh-diishiah, keesh leangbial laosh yeou heen gau de her'ann duey tamen jowj meitour shyhde.

"Aiia, lau Nin jiah---hair yeou shiang de dengshin-tsao⁴⁵ ne!" Alihsy huran kaishin de buderleau de

嚷起來。「真的有吶——好看極了！」

那綿羊打着絨頭繩東西也不抬頭就說，「你用不着對我說[勞駕。]我也沒把那些香草攔得那_κ，我也不會把他拿走。」

5

阿麗思說，「是不錯，不過我——廿，勞您駕，咱們好不好停一會_κ，待那_κ採一點_κ那個香草啊？可以⁴⁶不可以請你叫這船_κ停一停？」

10

那綿羊說，「我怎麼叫他停？你只要不搖，他自各_κ就停了。」

阿麗思就讓那船_κ順着流水跟着⁴⁷漂下去，輕輕_κ的漂到那些搖搖擺擺的燈心草當中。他就乖乖_κ的

15

把兩隻小袖子捲了起來，把兩隻小胳膊一直到胳膊肘子⁴⁸上頭都伸進水裡頭去，這樣_κ好掏出挺長

挺長的燈草梗_κ⁴⁹出來——他半天簡直忘了那個綿羊跟他打的絨頭繩_κ

20

了，他身子靠着船邊_κ，他一頭的蓬蓬的頭髮尖_κ剛剛_κ浸得水裡頭——他瞪着一雙大眼睛，像在乎的不得了⁵⁰的樣子，一把一把的把那噴香⁵¹的燈心草採上船來。

25

他心裡想着說，「這船可別翻了過去！哎唷，那一攢多好啊！就是我穀不大着⁵²。」有一樣_κ事情真是可恨（「好像成心跟我鬧彗扭⁵³似的，」他想），就是啊，雖然他在船上慢慢_κ

30

漂着過去也採到了不少的好看的燈心草，可是走到哪_κ總有一個更好看的穀不着的。

他看那些燈心草偏要長得那麼遠，只好歎口氣說，「唉，那頂好看的老是長的頂遠！」他說着就

35

raang.chiilai. "Jende yeou ne---haokann-jyile!"

Neh Mianyang daaj rong-toursherng dongshi yee bu tair-tour jiw shuo, "Nii yonq.bu-jaur duey woo shuo 'laujiah.' Woo yee mei bae nehshie shiang-tsao ge de nall, woo yee buhuey bae ta na-tzoou."

Alihsy shuo, "Sh bu tsuoh, buguoh woo---, eh, lau Nin jiah, tzarmen hao bu hao tyng ihoel, daynall tsae ideal neyg shiang-tsao a? Keir⁴⁶ bu keir chiing nii jiauw jeh chwal tyng i-tyng?"

Neh Mianyang shuo, "Woo tzeem jiauw ta tyng? Nii jyy yaw bu yau, ta tzyhgeel jiw tyng le."

Alihsy jiw ranq neh chwal shuennj liou-shoei genj⁴⁷ piau.shiahchiuh, chingchienglde piau daw nehshie yauyau-baebae de dengshin-tsao dangjong. Ta jiw guaigualde bae leang-jy sheau-shiowtz jeuanle.chiilai, bae leang-jy sheau-gebey ijyr daw gebeyjooutz⁴⁸ shanqtou dou shen.jinn shoei liitou chiuh, jehyanql hao tau.chu tiing charng tiing charng de dengtsao-gaangl⁴⁹ chulai---ta banntian jeansyr wanqle neyg Mianyang gen ta daa de rong-toursherngl le, ta shentz kawj chwan-bial, ta i-tour de perngperng de tourfaa-jial ganggangl jinn de shoei-liitou---ta denqj i-shuang dah yeanjing, shianq tzayhu de buderleau⁵⁰ de yanqztz, i-baa i-baa de bae neh penn-shiang⁵¹ de dengshin-tsao tsae-shanq chwan lai.

Ta shin.lii sheangj shuo, "Jeh chwal kee bye fanle-guohchiuh! Ai-io, ney i-tswan dwo hao a! Jiowsh woo gow.bu-dah-jaur⁵²." Yeou iyanql shyhchyng jen sh keehenn ("haoshianq cherngshin gen woo naw biehnio⁵³ shyhde," ta sheang), jiowsh a, sweiran ta tzay chwan.shanq mannmhal piau guohchiuh yee tsae-dawle bushao de haokann de dengshin-tsao, keesh tzoou daw naal tzoong yeou ig genq haokann de gow.bu-jaur de.

Ta kann neyshie dengshin-tsao pian yaw jaang de nemm yeuan, jyy hao tann koou chih shuo, "Hhai, neh diing haokann de laosh jaang de diing yeuan!" Ta shuoj jiw

翻過身來回到船的當間，漲得紅紅的臉，弄得一頭倆手濕漉漉的，就起頭歸置他新得來的些寶貝。

5 就是那些燈心草一採上船來就起頭，蔫得又沒味，又沒什麼好看了，那一阿麗思也不在乎。就是平常的香燈心草，你知道，也不能玩多少時候，就蔫了——那麼這個既然是鏡子裡⁶⁴的燈心草，一堆一堆的堆得他腳跟前，
10 更是像雪似的一會都化了一——可是這事情阿麗思簡直就不在意，還有那麼些別的古怪事情夠他想的叻。

他們沒走多遠，有一枝槳的葉子就絆住在水裡動撼不了了⁶⁵（阿麗思後來解釋給人聽的時候說，「他簡直就不肯再出來」），結果是那槳的把⁶⁶搗得阿麗思的下巴底下，可憐的阿麗思他連着叫了幾聲「哎唷，哎唷，哎唷！」也沒用，那槳把把他一掃，就翻身摔得他
20 腳底下那些燈心草堆裡了。

可是他沒有很摔疼，一會工夫就又爬起來回到他坐位上，看看他自各人還在船上，才放下了心⁶⁷來。那綿羊這半天一直待那打
25 絨頭繩，好像沒出什麼事情似的。他說，「你逮着的一個螃蟹真好！」

「是嗎？我沒看見螃蟹啊，」阿麗思說着細細的看船旁邊黑漆漆的水。
「噯，可惜我讓他跑了——我真喜歡帶
30 點螃蟹回家多好！」可是那綿羊只是待那冷笑，還是不停手的打他的絨頭繩東西。

阿麗思說，「這有很多螃蟹嗎？」
「螃蟹咧，什麼東西都有，」那綿羊
35 說，「有的是⁶⁸給你挑的，就是快打定主意啊。現在你到底要買什麼罷？」

fan-guoh shen lai hwei daw chwan de dangjiall, janq de
hornghongl de lean, nonq de i-tour lea-shoou shyjihjde,
jiow chiitourl gueijyh ta shin der.lai de shie baobey.

Jiowsh neyshie dengshin-tsao i tsae.shanq chwan
lai jiow chiitourl nhian de yow mei well yow mei sherm
haokann le, nah---Alihsy yee butzayhu. Jiowsh pyngcharng
de shiang dengshin-tsao, nii jydaw, yee buneng wal duoshao
shyrhowl jiow nhian le---neme jeyg jihran sh Jinqtz.lii⁵⁴
de dengshin-tsao, i-duei i-duei de duei de ta jeu-gencheal,
genqsh shianq sheue shyhde ihoel dou huahle---keesh jeh
shyhchyng Alihsy jeanjyr jiow bu tzayyih, hair yeou nemm
shie byede guuguay shyhchyng gow ta sheang de ne.

Tamen mei tzoou dwo yeual yeou i-jy jeang de yehtz
jiow pann.juh tzay shoei.lii donqhan.bu-leau le⁵⁵ (Alihsy
howlai jieeshyh geei ren ting de shyrhowl shuo, "Ta jeanjyr
jiow bu keen tzay chulai"), jyeguoo sh neh jeang de ball
ke⁵⁶ de Alihsy de shiahba diishiah, keelian de Alihsy ta
lianj jiawle jii-sheng "Ai-io, ai-io, ai-io!" yee meiyonq,
neh jeang-ball bae ta i-sao, jiow fanshen shuai de ta
jeau.diishiah neyshie dengshin-tsao duei.lii le.

Keesh ta meiyiou heen shuai-ternq, ihoel gongfu jiow
yow par.chiilai hwei daw ta tzuohwey shanq, kannkann ta
tzyhgeel ren hair tzay chwan.shanq, tsair fanq.shiahle
shin⁵⁷ lai. Neh Mianyang jeh banntian ijyr daynall daa
rong-toursherngl, haoshianq mei chu sherm shyhchyng shyhde.
Ta shuo, "Nii dae.jaur de ig parngshieh jen hao!"

"Sh ma? Woo mei kannjiann parngshieh a," Alihsy shuoj
shihshielde kann chwan-parngbial heichiuhchiu de shoei.
"Ae, keeshi woo ranq ta pao le---woo jen shiihuan day
deal parngshieh hwei jia dwo hao!" Keesh neh Mianyang
jyy sh daynall leeng-shiaw, hairsh bu-tyng-shoou de daa
tade rong-toursherngl dongshi.

Alihsy shuo, "Jell yeou heen duo parngshieh ma?"

"Parngshieh le, sherm dongshi dou yeou," neh Mianyang
shuo, "yeou de sh⁵⁸ geei nii tiau de, jiowsh kuay daa-dinq
jwuyih a. Shianntzay nii dawdii yaw mae sherm ba?"

「要買！」阿麗思跟着說了一聲，覺着一半_κ說異一半_κ，害怕起來——因為那槳啊，船啊，河呀，一會_κ工夫都沒有了，他又是在那個黑黑_κ的小鋪子裡了。

5 他很膽_κ小的說，「勞駕，我想買個雞子_κ。是怎麼賣的？」

那綿羊說，「一個賣五辨士——兩個賣兩辨士。」

阿麗思拿出錢包來說，「噢，那麼兩個比一個還便宜了？」

10 「可是你要買兩個，你就得吃兩個，」那綿羊說。

「那我還是拿一個罷，」阿麗思想着把錢擱得櫃檯上。因為他心裡想，「也許一點_κ都不好吃吶，你想。」

15 那綿羊收了錢，把他攔得一個盒_κ裡：他就說，「我從不拿東西遞給人家手裡的——那再也不行的——你得自各_κ去拿去。」他說着就走到鋪子的那一頭_κ，把那個雞子_κ立着⁶⁰放得一層架子上。

20 「我倒不懂為什麼不行？」阿麗思想着就順着桌子咧，椅子咧，摸索摸索的走，因為那鋪子的那一頭_κ黑極了。「怎麼，我越衝着他走⁶⁰，那雞子_κ越遠了。讓我看，這是一把椅子不是？噢，他上頭有樹枝子嚟！這_κ長起樹來了，怪不怪！這_κ還真有一條小溝！哼，我從來也沒見過比這個再古怪的鋪子了！」

30

※ ※ ※

他就這麼慢慢_κ的走過去，走一步就希奇一步⁶¹，因為他一碰到什麼東西他馬上就變了棵樹，他簡直都滿預備⁶²那個雞子_κ也那麼變了。

35

"Yaw mae!" Alihsy genj shuole i-sheng, jyuej iball chahyih iball haypah chiilai---inwey neh jeang a, chwan a, her ia, ihoel gongfu dou meiyeou le, ta yowsh tzay neyg heiheide sheau-puhtz.lii le.

Ta heen daalsheau de shuo, "Laujiah, woo sheang mae g jitzeel. Sh tzeem may de?"

Neh Mianyang shuo, "Ig may wuu-biannshyh-i---leangg may leang-biannshyh."

Alihsy na.chu chyanbau lai shuo, "Yee, neme leangg bii ig hair pyanyi le?"

"Keesh nii yaw mae leangg, nii jio w deei chy leangg," neh Mianyang shuo.

"Nah woo hairsh na ig ba," Alihsy shuo j bae chyan ge de gueytair.shanq. Inwey ta shin.lii sheang, "Yeesheu ideal dou bu haochy ne, nii sheang."

Neh Mianyang shoule chyan, bae ta ge de ig her'l.lii: ta jio w shuo, "Woo tsorng bu na dongshi dih-geei renjia shoou.lii de---nah tzay yee bushyng de---nii deei tzyhgeel chiu na chiu." Ta shuo j jio w tzoou daw puhtz de ney i-tourl, bae neyg jitzeel lih⁵⁹ fanq de i-tserng jiahtz shanq.

"Woo daw bu doong weysherm bushyng?" Alihsy sheang j jio w shuennj juotz le, yiitz le, mhosuo mhosuo de tzoou, inwey neh puhtz de ney i-tourl hei-jyile. "Tzeeme, woo yueh chonqj ta tzoou⁶⁰, neh jitzeel yueh yeuan le. Ranq woo kann, jeh sh i-baa yiitz bush? Yee, ta shanqtou yeou shuhjytz me! Jell jaang.chii shuh lai le, guay bu guay! Jell hair jen yeou i-tyau sheau-gou! Hng, woo tsornglai yee mei jiann.guoh bii jeyg tzay guuguay de puhtz le!"

* * *

Ta jio w tzeem mannmhal de tzoou.guohchiuh, tzoou i-buh jio w shichyi i-buh⁶¹, inwey ta i-penq daw sherm dongshi ta maashanq jio w biannle ke shuh, ta jeanjyr dou maan yuhbey⁶² neyg jitzeel yee nemm biann le.

Notes---Chapter 5

1. chyr tarng 'pond'.
2. guay daalsheau de 'rather timidly'.
3. penq.jiann 'bump into, happen to meet'.
4. tzay yee bu cherng 'would never do'.
5. heng.hengj 'groaning'.
6. ba.jye 'to court favor of, to please'.
7. shu.taan 'straight (opposite of crooked, snarled)'.
8. muh.shu 'wooden comb', formerly the only word for combs of any material. With the advent of plastic combs, the dialectal (generic) form shutz is becoming more common.
9. loong 'to comb together'.
10. fann-tzuey 'to commit a crime'.
11. sh .sh sh 'as for being better, I was better,---I was better to be sure (but)'.
12. mhan 'very, quite', a borrowing from the Wu dialects, pronounced [mɛ], in preparation for the sound of the sheep later.
13. hennbude 'regretting one cannot,---wishing one could'.
14. chu.liow 'to slip'.
15. tzay lai 'repeat'; nemm i-taw 'that sort of business'.
16. sherm shyrho gaushing gaushing gaushing jio gaushing gaushing 'whenever glad to be glad a little, then be glad a little', the first gaushing being an auxiliary verb, the 3rd & 5th being cognate objects 'a little'.
17. leeng.jinqosyyle 'lonesome to death'. As a complement, syy, whether with full stress or in neutral tone, can be taken either in the literal sense 'to death' or as a hyperbole.
18. In older usage dean.shin is breakfast, tzaofann is lunch. In modern usage, perhaps from central and southern influence, breakfast is called tzaofann, lunch is wuofann or jongfann, while deanshin is snacks.

19. tzoong_osuann 'in any case to be regarded as'.
20. See Note 12.
21. There is a reading pronunciation mhie but here (as well as originally) it is meant to represent the sound mhē.
22. nemm shiang 'so like', where nemm is an adverb of degree ≠ neme 'well then', which is a conjunction.
23. rong-toursherngl ~ rongshiann 'worsted, yarn'.
24. daa-juall 'to turn round and round'.
25. tzyy_oshih 'closely'.
26. yang-wawa 'foreign baby,---doll'.
27. tzuoh-hwo 'to make a living, to do work', also specifically 'to do needle work'.
28. poo.luo 'basket'.
29. jiahtz de shanq-i-tserng 'the shelf next above'.
30. mai.yuann ~ man.yuann 'to complain'.
31. bu ling 'is not efficacious,---doesn't work'.
32. bu-sheng bu-sheang de 'without making a sound'.
33. nean.neanjuall 'twirl-twirl-turn-er,---a top'.
34. moh ming chyi miaw 'none can name its intricacy,---to be puzzled'. Although it is wenyan in origin, it is now used only in the spoken style. Also transitively, as in Woo moh-ming-chyi-miaw tade yihsy 'I can't make out what he means.'
35. jiannju 'arrow hog,---porcupine'.
36. i-fuh 'a set', in this case actually 'a pair'.
37. piau_j, cf. epilogue of book, line 2.
38. piee 'to twist, to feather (an oar)'.
39. pann.juhle 'tangled up'.
40. pyn.chih 'repetitious'.
41. jeang 'to explain': jeang 'oar'.
42. mei 'did not'.

43. mei 'did not have'.
44. ju 'pig', as er 'goose' is not a term of abuse in Chinese.
45. dengshin-tsao 'lampwick grass'.
46. keeyii → ker.yi → keir, sometimes heard in children's speech.
47. shuennj lioushoei ..., cf. epilogue of book, 7th stanza.
48. Note that ge.bey has to be repeated in ge.beyjooutz, as jooutz 'elbow' is more often used for 'pork shoulder' than for humans.
49. gaangl ~ geengl ~ geengtz 'stem'.
50. tzay.hu de buderleau 'to care very much, to be eager'.
51. penn-shiang 'puffing fragrant'.
52. gow.bu-dah-jaur 'cannot quite reach it'. In general V.bu-dah-R means 'cannot V-R very well', a less categorical form for V.bu-R.
53. naw bieh.niow 'to be (actively) contrary'.
54. I think this way of putting it is better than the English.
55. dong.hann.bu-leau le 'could not move any more'. The word dong.hann 'to move' is used in contrast to the state of being immobile.
56. ke 'to knock'.
57. fanq-shin 'relax mind,---to feel relieved'.
58. yeou de sh 'whatever there is is,---everything'.
59. lihj 'upright, vertically'. Note that the word for 'stand' is jann, although in wenyen it is lih. Cf, Ch, 1, n. 26.
60. woo yueh chongj ta tzoou 'the more I walk towards it'.
61. tzoou i-buh jiow shichyi i-buh 'walked one step and wondered one step'.
62. maan yuh.bey 'fully expect'.

第六章

昏弟敦弟

可是那雞子_儿越長越大，越長越像人樣_儿：阿麗思走到了一兩丈路跟前_儿，就看出他有眼睛鼻子嘴來了；他再走近一點_儿就清清楚楚的看出來他就是昏弟敦弟本人了。他對自己說，「這不會是別人了！用不着給他寫了滿臉的名字我就一定知道是他了！」

要在那大臉上寫他一百個名字都很容易寫得下。昏弟敦弟盤着腿，像一個土耳其人似的，坐在一個高牆頭_儿的中間_儿——那麼窄的一道牆，阿麗思都不懂他怎麼能夠站得穩——他看他眼睛對着那邊_儿釘着²看，一點_儿也不理會³有人來，阿麗思都以為他倒底不過是個假人_儿了。

他就說出聲_儿來，「他簡直真像個雞子_儿！」說着他把手揷開着，預備隨便什麼時候_儿滾下來就好接住他。

昏弟敦弟半天不言語，後來開口也不是對着阿麗思說話，「管人家叫個雞子_儿，這真是氣人——噢是⁴！」

阿麗思很和氣的跟他解釋着說，「我說你像一個雞子_儿，先生。有的雞子_儿倒是怪好看的廿，你知道，」他加了這一句想把剛才說的改成句好話。

昏弟敦弟眼睛還是瞅着別處說，「有的人啊，他們比一個三歲的小孩_儿都不懂事！」

DIHLIOW JANG

HUENDIH DUENDIH

Keesh neh jitzeel yueh jaang yueh dah, yueh jaang yueh shianq ren-yanql: Alihsy tzoou-dawle i-leang-janq luh gencheal, jiow kann.chu ta yeou yeanjing byitz tzoel lai le; ta tzay tzoou-jinn ideal jiow chingchingchuuchuu de kann.chulai ta jiwsh HUENDIH DUENDIH been-ren¹ le. Ta duey tzyhjii shuo, "Jeh buhuey sh byeren le! Yonq.bu-jaur geei ta shieele maan-lean de mingtz woo jiow idinq jydaw sh ta le!"

Yaw tzay neh dah-lean.shanq shiee ta ibaeg mingtz dou heen rongyih shiee.de-shiah. Huendih Duendih parnj toei, shianq ig Tuueelchyi ren shyhde, tzuoh tzay ig gau chyang-tourl de jongjiall---nemm jae de i-daw chyang, Alihsy dou bu doong ta tzeem nenggow dai.de-woen---ta kann ta yeanjing dueyj neybial dingj² kann, ideal yee bu leuhuey³ yeou ren lai, Alihsy dou yiiwei ta dawdii buguoh sh g jea-rel le.

Ta jiow shuo.chu shengl lai, "Ta jeanjyr jen shianq g jitzeel!" Shuoj, ta bae shoou ja-kaij, yuhbey sweibiann sherm shyrhowl goen.shiah lai jiow hao jie.juh ta.

Huendih Duendih banntian bu yuanyih, howlai kai-koou yee bush dueyj Alihsy shuo-huah, "Goan renjia jiaw g jitzeel, jeh jensh chihren---chensh⁴!"

Alihsy heen herchih de gen ta jieeshyhj shuo, "Woo shuo nii shianq ig jitzeel, Shiansheng. Yeou de jitzeel dawsh guay haokann d'è, nii jydaw." Ta jiale jey-i-jih sheang bae gangtsair shuo de gae-cherng jih hao-huah.

Huendih Duendih yeanjing hairsh choouj byechuh shuo, "Yeou de ren a, tamen bii ig san-suey de sheauharl dou budoongshyh!"

阿麗思不知道再說什麼好：他覺着這一點_κ也不像是談話，因為昏弟敦弟並沒跟他說什麼話；而且剛才那句話看樣子像是對一棵樹說的一所以他就站得那_κ一個人輕輕_κ的背⁶：—

「昏弟敦弟坐得牆中間_κ：
昏弟敦弟一穀轆摔兩半_κ⁶。
所有皇帝的馬，跟所有皇帝
的人，
也再不能把昏弟敦弟
拼成⁷個圓圖屯⁸。」

「那末了_κ一句在這一首詩裡頭太長得不像樣了，」阿麗思越說聲音越大，都忘了昏弟敦弟會聽見他了。

「別站得那_κ自各_κ一個人那麼嘖嘖咕咕的呀！」這是昏弟敦弟頭一回看着他跟他說話。
「告送我你叫什麼名字，幹什麼事情的。」

20 「我叫是叫阿麗思，不過—」
昏弟敦弟不耐煩的打斷了他的話說，「這個名字夠笨的了！是怎麼講的？」
阿麗思說，「一個名字非得有個講_κ⁹嗎，難道¹⁰？」

25 昏弟敦弟說，「呵呵！自然了。我的名字就是我的樣_κ—還是個怪好看的樣_κ。像你的那麼一個名字，那什麼樣_κ都會啊，差不多_κ？」

30 阿麗思不願意跟他辯論起來，就問他說，「你為什麼一個人坐得這_κ？」
昏弟敦弟說，「啊，因為沒人陪我呀，你當着我這個回答都不知道嗎？再問一個！」

「你想你在地下不穩當一點_κ嗎？那牆多窄啊！」阿麗思問這個倒不是想再給他個謎_κ猜，不過就是因為他心地好¹¹，有點_κ替那傢伙¹²擔心。

Alihsy bu jydaw tzay shuo sherm hao: ta jyuej jeh ideal yee bu shianq sh tarnhuah, inwey Huendih Duendih bing mei gen ta shuo sherm huah; erlchiee gangtsair ney-juih huah kann yanqtz shianq sh duey i-ke shuh shuo de---suooyii ta jiw jann de nall igren chingchiengl de bey⁵:---

"Huendih Duendih tzuoh de chyang-jongjiall:

Huendih Duendih igulu shuai leangball⁶.

Suooyeou hwangdih de maa, gen suooyeou hwangdih de ren,

Yee tzay buneng baa Huendih Duendih pin-cherng⁷ g hluentwen⁸."

"Neh mohleaul i-juih tzay jeh i-shoou shy .liitou tay charng de bu shianqyanq le," Alihsy yueh shuo sheng'in yueh dah, dou wanqle Huendih Duendih huey tingjiann ta le.

"Bye jann de nall tzyhgeel igren nemm jiji-gugu de ia." Jeh sh Huendih Duendih touri-hwei kannj ta gen ta shuo-huah. "Gawsonq woo nii jiauw sherm mingtz, gann sherm shyhchyng de."

"Woo jiauw sh jiauw Alihsy, buguoh---"

Huendih Duendih bunayfarn de daa-duannle tade huah shuo, "Jeyg mingtz gow benn de le! Sh tzeem jeang de?"

Alihsy shuo, "Ig mingtz feideei yeou g jeangl⁹ ma, nandaw¹⁰?"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Hehe! Tzyhran le. Woode mingtz jiw sh woode yanql---hairsh g guay haokann de yanql ne. Shianq niide nemm ig mingtz, nah shermyanql dou huey a, chahbuduol."

Alihsy buyannyih gen ta biannluenn.chiilai, jiw wenn ta shuo, "Nii weysherm igren tzuoh de jell?"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Ah, inwey mei ren peir woo ia. Nii daangj woo jeyg hweidar dou bu jydaw ma? Tzay wenn ig."

"Nii sheang nii tzay dihshiah bu woendanq ideal ma? Neh chyang dwo jae a!" Alihsy wenn jeyg daw bush sheang tzay geei ta g mell tsai, buguoh jiwsh inwey ta shindih hao¹¹, yeoudeal tih neh jiahuoo¹² danshin.

可是昏弟敦弟說，「哈——！你淨問些那麼容易猜的謎_κ！自然我想我到了地下就不穩當了！哼，要是我真一轍轆摔了下來啊——會是不會咯——不過要是我摔的話——」說到這_κ他把嘴唇一縮，縮得像個荷包¹³似的，做得又正經又像煞有介事¹⁴，阿麗思看了要笑得要命。「要是我真摔的話呀，」他接着說，「那皇帝他曾經答應我呀——啊，你的臉要變青就變青！你沒想到我打算說這句話吧，可是？那皇帝曾經答應我——他自各_κ親口答應說要——要——要。」

「要把他所有的馬跟所有的人都派了來。」阿麗思這一說可說壞了，因為昏弟敦弟忽然大發起脾氣來了。他嚷着說，「這這這太糟了！你一定偷着聽來着一躲得門觀_κ」¹⁵——藏得樹後頭——爬進煙筒裡頭——不然你不會知道的！」

阿麗思小聲_κ的說，「真的我沒有！這是書上¹⁶說的嚟。」

昏弟敦弟的氣平了一點_κ又說，「唉，好吧！他們要在書裡寫這些事情就讓他們寫吧。那就是你所謂叫英國歷史，那就是。廿，你好好_κ看我一眼！我是一個跟皇帝說過話的人，我就是：說不定你以後不會再見到¹⁷這樣_κ的人了；那麼我要你知道我一點_κ不驕傲，我可以許你跟我攪攪手！」他一頭_κ嘻開着嘴，差不多_κ從這個耳朵邊笑到那個耳朵邊_κ，一頭_κ往前靠過來（簡直離開要滾下來差不了多少了）就伸出手來跟他攪。阿麗思一頭_κ接着他的手一頭_κ怪擔心的¹⁸歇着他。他心裡想，「要是他笑得比這個更厲害的話，他的嘴角_κ也許會在後頭碰到一塊_κ」

Keesh Huendih Duendih shuo, "Hha---! Nii jinq wenn shie nemm rongyih tsai de mell! Tzyhran woo sheang woo dawle dihshiah jioh bu woendanq le! Hng, yawsh woo jen igulu shuaile.shiahlai a---huey sh buhuey lo---buguoh yawsh woo shuai de huah---" Shuo daw jell ta bae tzoeichwen i-suo, suo de shianq g herbau¹³ shyhde, tzuoh de yow jenq-jing yow zianqsa' yeou gah zyh¹⁴, Alihsy kannle yaw shiaw de yawminq. "Yawsh woo jen shuai de huah ia," ta jie j shuo, "neh Hwangdih ta tserngjing dayinq woo ia---ah, niide lean yaw biann-ching jioh biann-ching! Nii mei sheang-daw woo daasuann shuo jey-jioh huah ba, keesh? Neh Hwangdih tserngjing dayinq woo---ta tzyhgeel chin-koou dayinq shuo yaw---yaw---yaw."

"Yaw bae ta suooyeu de maa gen suooyeu de ren dou payle lai." Alihsy jeh i-shuo kee shuo-huayle, inwey Huendih Duendih huran dah fa.chii pyichih lai le, ta raangj shuo, "Jeh jeh jeh tay tzau le! Nii idinq touj ting lai j ---duoo de mengalal¹⁵---tsarng de shuh howtou---par-jinn ian.torng liitou---buran nii buhuey jydaw de!"

Alihsy sheau-shengl de shuo, "Jende woo meiyeu! Jeh sh shu.shanq¹⁶ shuo de me."

Huendih Duendih de chih pyngle ideal yow shuo, "Hhai, hao ba! Tamen yaw tzay shu.lii shiee jehshie shyhchyng jioh ranq tamen shiee ba. Nah jiohsh nii suoowey jiaw Inggwo Lihshyy, nah jioh sh. Èh, nii haohaul kann woo i-yeen! Woo sh ig gen Hwangdih shuo.guoh huah de ren, woo jioh sh: shuo.bu-dinq nii yiihow buhuey tzay jiann.daw¹⁷ jehyanql de ren le; neme woo yaw nii jydaw woo ideal bu jiauw, woo keeyii sheu nii gen woo chanchan shoou!" Ta itourl shi-kaij g tzoei, chahbduol tsorng jeyg eeldou-bial shiaw daw neyg eeldou-bial, itourl wanq chyan kaw-guohlai (jeanjyr likai yaw goen.shiahlai chahbuleau duoshao le) jioh shen.chu shoou lai gen ta chan. Alihsy itourl jie j tade shoou itourl guay danshin de¹⁸ choouj ta. Ta shin.lii sheang, "Yawsh ta shiaw de bii jeyg genq lihhay de huah, tade tzoei-jeaul yee sheu huey tzay howtou penq-daw ikuall

了，那他的腦袋可不知道會變成怎麼了！我怕他就會掉了！」

5 昏弟敦弟說，「是的，所有他的馬跟所有他的人，他們一會工夫就會把我揀起來的，他們是會的！可是——咱們這話說的有點太快了；咱們再回到剛才倒數第二句¹⁹上吧。」

阿麗思很客氣的說，「我怕我不大記得是哪一句了。」

10 「那麼咱們就重新起頭吧，」昏弟敦弟說，「現在該是我挑題目了——」（「他說話好像老拿這個當個什麼遊戲玩²⁰似的，」阿麗思想）「讓我來問你一句。你說你幾歲來着？」

15 阿麗思算了一個小算術，就說，「七歲零六個月。」

昏弟敦弟得意的叫了起來。「錯了！」他說，「你幾時對我說過這樣話來着？」

20 阿麗思說，「哦，我當着你的意思是要問，[你幾歲啦？]」

昏弟敦弟說，「我要是那麼個意思，我早就那麼說了嚟！」

阿麗思不願意再跟他爭論起來，所以他沒言語。

25 昏弟敦弟一頭想着說，「七歲零六個月！多不舒服的一個歲數啊，你要是早讓我給你出主意啊，我一定會告送你，[到了七歲就打住]——可是這會已經太晚了。」

30 阿麗思生氣說，「我長不長從來不請教人的。」

「怕失了身份²¹，是不是？」他說。

35 阿麗思聽了這種意思更覺着生氣，他說，「我的意思是說，一個人不會不長大的。」

昏弟敦弟說，「一個人不會，也許是的，

le, nah tade naoday kee bu jydaw huey bianncherng tzeem le! Woo pah ta jiw huey diaw le!"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Sh de, suooyeu tade maa gen suooyeu tade ren, tamen ihoel gongfu jiw huey bae woo jean.chiilai de, tamen sh huey de! Keesh---tzarmen jeh huah shuo de yeoudeal tay kuay le; tzarmen tzay hwei.daw gangtsair dawshuu dihell-jiuh¹⁹ .shanq ba."

Alihsy heen kehchih de shuo, "Woo pah woo budah jihde sh neei-i-jiuh le."

"Neme tzarmen jiw chornghshin chiitourl ba," Huendih Duendih shuo, "shianntzay gai sh woo tiau tyimuh le---" ("Ta shuo-huah haoshianq lao na jeyg danq g sherm youshih wal²⁰ shyhde," Alihsy sheang) "ranq woo lai wenn nii i-jiuh. Nii shuo nii jii-suey lai?"

Alihsy suannle ig sheau suannshuh jiw shuo, "Chi-suey ling liowg yueh."

Huendih Duendih deryih de jiaule.chiilai. "Tsuoh le!" Ta shuo, "Nii jiishyr duey woo shuo.guoh jehyanql huah lai?"

Alihsy shuo, "Oh, woo daangj niide yihsy sh yaw wenn, 'Nii jii-suey l'a?'"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Woo yawsh nemm g yihsy, woo tzao jiw nemm shuo le me!"

Alihsy buyuannyih tzay gen ta jengluenn.chiilai, suooyii ta mei yuanyih.

Huendih Duendih itourl sheangj shuo, "Chi-suey ling liowg yueh! Dwo bushufwu de ig sueyshull a. Nii yawsh tzao ranq woo geei nii chu jwuyih a, woo idinq huey gawsonq nii, 'Dawle chi-suey jiw daajuh'---keesh jehhoel yiijing tay woan le."

Alihsy shengchih shuo, "Woo jaang bu jaang tsornglai bu chiingjiaw ren de."

"Pah shyle shenfenn²¹, sh bush?" ta shuo.

Alihsy ting le jey-tzoong yihsy genq jyuej shengchih. Ta shuo, "Woode yihsy sh shuo, igren buhuey bu jaang-dah de."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Ig ren buhuey, yeesheu sh de,

可是兩個人就會了。你要是有好好的幫忙的，你也許到了七歲就打住了。」

阿麗思忽然說，「你繫的一條多好看的褲腰帶_κ啊！」（阿麗思覺着他們談年紀談得
5 足夠了：那麼要是真的大伙_κ輪流着²²找題目，這回是該輪到他了。）他一想又改過來說，「橫是，一條好看的領帶_κ，我應該說——不，褲腰帶_κ，我要說的是——哎呀，對不住！」他急昏了²³，因為他看看
10 昏弟敦弟的臉知道是深深的²⁴得罪了他了，他都願意剛才沒挑這麼個題目了。他對自己想「唉，我只要能知道哪_κ是脖子哪_κ是腰就好了！」

昏弟敦弟雖然半天也不說話，
15 可是看樣子一定是很生氣。等到他又說話的時候_κ，他是用很粗的嗓子。

他說，「這簡直——真正——一氣人，一個人連領帶_κ跟褲帶_κ都分不出來！」

阿麗思說，「我知道我是太糊塗了，」他說
20 得那麼認錯_κ²⁵的聲音，昏弟敦弟都原諒²⁶他了。

他說，「這是個領帶_κ，孩子，很美的一條領帶_κ，你不是說的？這是那白皇帝跟白皇后送我的一個禮。好了吧！」

25 「真的嗎？阿麗思說着又高興起來，他想他找的到底還是個好題目。

昏弟敦弟把這個腿架得那個腿上，拿兩個手叉起來樓着²⁷波羅蓋_κ²⁸，一頭_κ想着一頭_κ說，「他們送我這東西——當
30 一個——當一個不是生日禮。」

阿麗思莫名其妙的說，「這是怎麼說？」

昏弟敦弟說，「就這麼說，不是生日禮，還說錯了嗎？」

「我問的是什麼叫做不是生日禮？」

35 「自然就是不是你生日的時候_κ人家送你的禮了。」

keesh leangg ren jlow huey le. Nii yawsh yeou haohaulde bangmang de, nii yeesheu dawle chi-suey jlow daajuh le."

Alihsy huran shuo, "Nii jih de i-tyau dwo haokann de kuhiaudall a'." (Alihsy jyuej tamen tarn nianjih tarn de tzuw gow le: neme yawsh jende dahhoel luenliouj²² jao tyimuh, jey-hwei sh gai luen daw ta le.) Ta i-sheang yow gae.guohlai shuo, "Herngsh, i-tyau haokann de liingdall, woo inggai shuo---bu, kuhiaudall, woo yaw shuo de sh---aia, dueybujuh!" Ta jyi-huenle²³, inwey ta kannkann Huendih Duendih de lean jydaw sh shenshende²⁴ dertzueyle ta le, ta dou yuannyih gangtsair mei tiau tzemmm g tyimuh le. Ta duey tzyhjii sheang, "Hhai, woo jyy yaw neng jydaw naal sh bortz naal sh iau jlow hao le!"

Huendih Duendih sweiran banntian yee bu shuo-huah, keesh kann yanqtz idinq sh heen shengchih. Deengdaw ta yow shuo-huah de shyrhowl, ta sh yonq heen tsu de saangtz.

Ta shuo, "Jeh jeanjyr---jenjenq---chih-ren, igren lian liingdall gen kuhdall dou fen.bu-chulai!"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo jydaw woo sh tay hwutu le." Ta shuo de nemm renn-tsuoll²⁵ de sheng'in, Huendih Duendih dou yuanlianq²⁶ ta le.

Ta shuo, "Jeh sh g liingdall, hairtz, heen meei de i-tyau liingdall, nii bush shuo de? Jeh sh neh Bair Hwangdih gen Bair Hwanghow sonq woo de ig lii. Hao le ba!"

"Jen de ma?" Alihsy shuo j yow gaushinq.chiilai, ta sheang ta jao de dawdii hair sh g hao tyimuh.

Huendih Duendih bae jeyg toei jiah de neyg toei shanq, na leangg shoou cha-chiilai loouj²⁷ boluogall²⁸, itourl sheangj itourl shuo, "Tamen sonq woo jeh dongshi---danq ig---danq ig bush shengryh lii."

Alihsy moh ming chyi miaw de shuo, "Jeh sh tzeem shuo?"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Jlow tzemmm shuo, bush shengryh lii, hair shuo-tsuohle ma?"

"Woo wenn de sh, sherm jiawtzuoh bush shengryh lii?"

"Tzyhran jlowsh bush nii shengryh de shyrhowl renjia sonq niide lii le."

阿麗思想了一想。等會_κ他就說，
「我還是頂喜歡生日禮。」

昏弟敦弟說，「你簡直不知道你自各_κ
要說的是什麼！一年有多少天？」

5 阿麗思說，「三百六十五天。」

「你有幾個生日咁？」

「一個。」

「那麼三百六十五天當中去掉
一天還剩幾天咁？」

10 「三百六十四天了，自然。」

昏弟敦弟有點_κ不信的樣子。他說，
「頂好還是在紙上算一算。」

阿麗思忍不住笑着就解兜_κ裡拿出
一個筆記本_κ來在上頭算給他看：

15

365

1

364

20 昏弟敦弟接過來縐着眉²⁹頭看。他
剛說，「廿³⁰，好像是不錯——」

阿麗思就打斷他的話說，「你拿倒了
嚟！」說着就給他正了過來。

25 昏弟敦弟很神氣的³⁰說，「廿³¹，真的，
我是拿倒了！我說看着有點_κ古怪嚟。我
剛才不是說³¹，這像是算對了——不過
我剛才還沒有工夫給他細細_κ的對³²
一遍——那麼從這上可以看出來你是
有三百六十四天可以得不是生日禮
30 了——」

「自然了，」阿麗思說。

「而只有一³³天可以得生日禮，你
想。這你榮耀³³了吧！」

阿麗思說，「我不懂你怎麼叫[榮耀]」。

35 昏弟敦弟冷笑着³⁴說，「哼，自然你不
懂啊——得要等我來告送你啊。我的
意思是說，[你這就被人家駁倒了！]」

Alihsy sheang le i-sheang. Deenghoel ta jioh shuo,
 "Woo hairsh diing shiihuan shengryh lii."
 Huendih Duendih shuo, "Nii jeanjyr bujydaw nii tzyhgeel
 yaw shuo de sh sherme! I-nian yeou duoshao tian?"
 Alihsy shuo, "Sanbae liowshyr-wuu tian."
 "Nii yeou jiig shengryh ne?"
 "Ig."
 "Neme sanbae liowshyr-wuu tian dangjong chih.diaw
 i-tian hair shenq jii-tian ne?"
 "Sanbae liowshyr-syh tian le, tzyhran."
 Huendih Duendih yeoudeal bu shinn de yanqzt. Ta shuo,
 "Diing hao hairsh tzay jyy.shanq suann i-suann."
 Alihsy reenbujuh de shiawj jioh chiee doul.lii na.chu
 ig biijih-beel lai tzay shanqtou suann geei ta kann:

365

1

364

Huendih Duendih jie.guohlai jowj meitour²⁹ kann. Ta
 gang shuo, "Èè, haoshianq sh butsuoh---"
 Alihsy jioh daa-duann tade huah shuo, "Nii na-dawle
 me!" Shuoj jioh geei ta jenqle.guohlai.
 Huendih Duendih heen shernchih de³⁰ shuo, "Èè, jende,
 woo sh na-dawle! Woo shuo kannj yeoudeal guuguay me. Woo
 gangtsair bush shuo³¹, jeh shianq sh suann-dueyle---buguoh³²
 woo gangtsair hair meiyew gongfu geei ta shihshielde duey³²
 i-biann---neme tsornq jeh.shanq keeyii kann.chulai nii sh
 yeou sanbae liowshyr-syh tian keeyii der bush shengryh lii
 ---"
 "Tzyhran le," Alihsy shuo.
 "Erl jyy yeou i-tian keeyii der shengryh lii, nii
 sheang. Jeh nii rongyaw³³ le ba!"
 Alihsy shuo, "Woo bu doong nii tzeem jiaw 'rongyaw.'"

Huendih Duendih leengshiawj³⁴ shuo, "Tzyhran nii bu
 doong a---deei yaw deeng woo lai gawsonq nii a. Woode
 yihsy sh shuo, 'Nii jeh jioh bey renjia bor-daole.'"

阿麗思說，「可是〔榮耀〕也不能當〔被人家駁倒了〕講啊。」

昏弟敦弟說，「哼！³⁶我要用一個字眼³⁶啊，我要他當什麼講就當什麼

5 講——也不多也不少。」

阿麗思說，「咱們要問的是，你能不能拿字眼_κ一會_κ當這個一會_κ當那個講。」

昏弟敦弟說，「咱們要問的是，到底誰做主——就是這點_κ。」

10 阿麗思被他攪混³⁷得不知道說什麼了；

過了一會_κ昏弟敦弟又說，「他們也有脾氣的，他們當中有些——頂是那些動詞們：他們³⁸頂驕傲——形容詞你拿他們

15 怎麼樣就怎麼樣。動詞不能，可是我能把他們個個_κ都管得住！不可入性！這是我說的！」

阿麗思說，「請你告送我這是怎麼講啊？」

20 昏弟敦弟聽了很喜歡³⁹，他說，「廿，你這會_κ說話有點_κ像明白的孩子

了。〔不可入性〕怎麼講啊，就是說，〔咱們剛才那個題目談夠了，這會_κ你要是說一聲你打算還要說什麼也可以說

25 了，因為我料想你不預備一輩子⁴⁰坐得這_κ待着吧。〕」

阿麗思說，「唔——拿一個名詞⁴¹就可以當這麼許多講！」

30 昏弟敦弟說，「我要是叫一個名詞做那麼許多事_κ的時候_κ，我總另外賞他的。」

「哦——！」阿麗思說。他覺着糊塗的說不出別的話來了。

35 昏弟敦弟很正經的拿頭望兩邊_κ擺着說，「啊，你應該哪一天趕⁴²禮拜六來看他們上我這_κ來領工錢⁴³呐，你知道。」

Alihsy shuo, "Keesh 'rongyaw' yee buneng danq 'bey renjia bor-daole' jeang a."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Hng!³⁵ Woo yaw yonq ig tzyhyeal³⁶ a, woo yaw ta danq sherm jeang jlow danq sherm jeang---yee bu duo yee bu shao."

Alihsy shuo, "Tzarmen yaw wenn de sh, nii neng buneng na tzyhyeal ihoel danq jeyg ihoel danq neyg jeang."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Tzarmen yaw wenn de sh, dawdii sheir tzuoh-juu---jiow sh jey-deal."

Alihsy bey ta jeauhuenn³⁷ de bujydaw shuo sherm le; guohle ihoel Huendih Duendih yow shuo, "Tamen yee yeou pyichih de, tamen dangjong yeoushie---diingsh neyshie donq-tsyrmn, tamen³⁸ diing jiauaw---shyngrong-tsyrmn nii na tamen tzeemyanq jlow tzeemyanq, donqtsyrmn buneng, keesh woo neng bae ta gehgehl dou goan.de-juh! Bukeeruhshinq! Jeh sh woo shuo de."

Alihsy shuo, "Chiing nii gawsonq woo jeh sh tzeem jeang a?"

Huendih Duendih tingle heen shiihuan³⁹, ta shuo, "Èh, nii jehhoel shuo-huah yeoudeal shianq mingbair de hairtz le. 'Bukeeruhshinq' tzeem jeang a, jiowsh shuo, 'Tzarmen gangtsair neyg tyimuh tarn-gowle, jehhoel nii yawsh shuo i-sheng nii daasuann hair yaw tzuoh sherme yee keeyii shuo le, inwey woo liawsheang nii bu yuhbey ibeytz⁴⁰ tzuoh de jell daij ba."

Alihsy shuo, "M--, na ig mingtsyr⁴¹ jiow keeyii danq tzemm sheuduo jeang."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Woo yawsh jiaw ig mingtsyr tzuoh nemm sheuduo shell de shyrhoel, woo tzoong linqway shaang ta de."

"Oo-o-oh!" Alihsy shuo. Ta jyuej hwutu de shuo.bu-chu byede huah lai le.

Huendih Duendih heen jenqjing de na tour wanq leangbial baej shuo, "Ah, nii inggai neei-i-tian gaan⁴² Liibayliow lai kann tamen shanq woo jell lai liing gongchyan⁴³ ne, nii jydaw."

(阿麗思沒敢問他拿什麼樣_κ的東西付他們工錢；所以你想，我也沒法_κ告送你。)

- 5 阿麗思說，「你好像很會解釋各種字的講法_κ⁴⁴的，先生。可好勞您駕給我講講有一首詩叫「炸脖魁」的？」

- 「肯給咱們聽聽看，」昏弟敦弟說。
「是人發明過的詩我都會解釋——連還沒人發明過的詩，有好些我都會解釋_κ。」

- 10 這話聽聽有望，所以阿麗思就背頭一首：—

- 有一天魚_κ裡，那些活濟濟的獐子
15 在衛邊_κ儘着那麼跌那麼覓：
好難四_κ啊，那些鶉鴉鴿子，
還有窰的獐子懶得格_κ。

- 昏弟敦弟搶着說⁴⁵，「夠了，起頭_κ這點_κ夠了：這裡頭有的是難字_κ。[點裡⁴⁶是晚半天_κ時候_κ—又有點_κ像白天，又有點_κ像黑下。]

- 阿麗思說，「世_κ，這倒很明白。[活濟濟的] 20 吶？」

- 25 「啊，[活濟濟的]啊，那就是又活潑⁴⁷，又滑濟濟⁴⁸的，不是嗎？你看這是像一個荷包蛋⁴⁹似的，兩面_κ的意思都包得一個詞_κ裡去了。」

- 阿麗思說，「我——我現在懂了。那麼 30 [獐子]是什麼東西_κ？」

「[獐子]啊，那東西彷彿是個獐子——又彷彿是個蠍虎子⁵⁰——又彷彿是個開瓶子的螺絲轉_κ似的。」

- 35 「那一定是很古怪樣子的東西了。」
昏弟敦弟說，「他們是的嚟。他們還在日晷底下做窩——他們還吃奶酪過活。」

(Alihsy mei gaan wenn ta na shermyanql de dongshi fuh tamen gongchyan; suooyii nii sheang, woo yee meifal gawsonq nii.)

Alihsy shuo, "Nii haoshianq heen huey jieeshyh gehjoong tzyh de jeangfaal⁴⁴ de, Shiansheng. Kee hao lau Nin jiah geei woo jeangjeang yeou i-shoou shy jiaw 'Jarborwoh' de?"

"Bey geei tzarmen tingting kann," Huendih Duendih shuo. "Sh ren faming.guoh de shy woo dou huey jieeshyh---lian hair mei ren faming.guoh de shy, yeou haoshie woo dou huey jieeshyh ne."

Jeh huah tingting yeou wanq, suooyii Alihsy jioiw bey touri shoou:---

Yeou 'tian beirlui, nehshie hwojihjide toutz
Tzay weybial jiinj nemm gorng nemm berl;
Hao nansell a, nehshie borogoutz,
Hair yeou miade rhatz owdegerl.

Huendih Duendih cheangj shuo⁴⁵, "Gow le, chiitourl jeydeal gow le: jeh.liitou yeou de sh nan-tzyh ne. 'Beir-lui'⁴⁶ sh woanbanntial shyrhoel---yow yeoudeal shianq bairtian, yow yeoudeal shianq heishiah."

Alihsy shuo, "Èè, jeh daw heen mingbair. 'Hwojihjide' ne?"

"Ah, 'hwojihjide' a, neh jiowsh yow hwopo⁴⁷, yow hwajihjide⁴⁸, bush ma? Nii kann jeh sh shianq ig herbau-dann⁴⁹ shyhde, leangmiall de yihsy dou bau de ig tserl lui chiu le."

Alihsy shuo, "Woo---woo shianntzay doong le. Neme 'toutz' sh sherm dongshi ne?"

"'Toutz' a, neh dongshi faangfwu sh g huantz---yow faangfwu sh g shiehutz⁵⁰---yow faangfwu sh g kai pyngtz de luosyuall shyhde."

"Nah idinq sh heen guuguay yanqtz de dongshi le."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Tamen sh de me. Tamen hair tzay ryhgoei diishiah tzuoh-uo---tamen hair chy naelaw guoh-hwo."

「那麼怎麼叫[跔]怎麼叫[覓]呢？」

「[跔]就是像個捻捻轉_u似的在地下拱⁶¹，[覓]就是在花盆_u⁶²啊什麼的裡頭轉啊轉的那麼動搗。」

5 「那麼[衛邊_u]想是日晷四周圍的草地了？」阿麗思說着自各_u都希奇起來他有那麼聰明了。

「自然是了。他叫做[衛邊_u]，]你知道，是因為他在日晷的這邊_u，又在他的那邊_u」

10 「又在他的外邊_u，」阿麗思接着說。

「廿，一點_u不錯。那麼[難四_u]就是又[難受]又細得像[絲_u]似的（又是個荷包蛋給你）。那麼[鶉鶉，鶉子]是一種挺瘦的又蓬蓬鬆鬆的⁶³鳥_u，他的毛都是往四面揸開着的一彷彿像一個活的敦布。」

15 「那麼還有[家的拈字]呐？」阿麗思說，「我怕我問的太麻煩了吧？」

「[拈字]是一種綠豬：可是[家的]我不敢一定說。我想是從[沒家]變的——就是說他們走迷了路⁶⁴，找不着家了。」

「還有[懶得格_u]怎麼講呢？」

「[懶得格_u]的[格_u]就是說那些猪子們因為找不着家，心裡頭很懶氣⁶⁵，就格_u格_u格_u，哄哄哄，噓噓噓的叫，當間_u還夾着一種打嚏噴的聲音：不過你就會聽見他們做這種聲音

25 的，也許——在那邊_u樹林子裡——你要是聽見了一回你一定就很樂意⁶⁶了。誰背這些難念的東西給你聽來着？」

30 阿麗思說，「我在一本書裡看見的。可是有人給我背過些比這個容易的多的詩呐，是腿得_u弟背給我聽的，我想是。」

35 昏弟敦弟伸出一隻大手來說，「要是說起詩來啊，你知道，我也會背的跟別人一樣好，要是說到背的話——」

"Neme tzeem jiaw 'gorng' tzeem jiaw 'berl' ne?"

"'Gorng' jioh sh shianq g neanneanjuall shyhde tzay dihshiah goong⁵¹. 'Berl' jioh sh tzay huaperl⁵² a shermde liitou juann a juann de nemm donqhan."

"Neme 'weybial' sheang sh ryhgoei syh-jouwei de tsao-dih le?" Alihsy shuo j tzyhgeel dou shichyi.chiilai ta yeou nemm tsongming le.

"Tzyhran sh de le. Ta jiawtzuoh 'weybial,' nii jydaw, sh inwey ta tzay ryhgoei de jeybial, yow tzay tade neybial ---"

"Yow tzay tade waybial," Alihsy jie j shuo.

"Eh, ideal butsuoh. Neme hair yeou 'nansell' jioh sh yow nanshow yow shih de shianq sel shyhde (yowsh g herbau-dann geei nii). Neme 'borogoutz' sh i-joong tiing show de yow perngperng songsong de⁵³ neaul, tade mau doush wanq syhmiann ja-kaij de---faangfwu shianq ig hwo de duenbuh."

"Neme hair yeou 'miade rhatz' ne?" Alihsy shuo. "Woo pah woo wenn de tay mafarn le ba?"

"'Rhatz' sh i-joong liuh-ju; keesh 'miade' woo bugaan idinq shuo. Woo sheang sh tsorng mei jia biann de---jiowsh shuo tamen tzoou-mile luh⁵⁴, jao.bu-jaur jia le."

"Hair yeou 'owdegerl' tzeem jeang ne?"

"'Owdegerl' de 'gerl', jiowsh shuo neyshie rhatzmen inwey jao.bu-jaur jia, shin.liitou heen owchih⁵⁵, jioh gerl gerl gerl, hong hong hong, shiu shiu shiu de jiaw, dangjiall hair jiaj i-joong daa-tihfenn de sheng'in; buguoh nii jioh huey tingjiann tamen tzuoh jey-tzoong sheng'in de, yeeshueu---tzay neybial shuhlitz lii---nii yawsh tingjiannle i-hwei nii idinq jioh heen lehyih⁵⁶ le. Sheir bey jeyshie nan-niann de dongshi geei nii ting lai j?"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo tzay i-been shu .lii kannjiann de. Keesh yeou ren geei woo bey.guoh shie bii jeyg rongyih de duo de shy ne, sh Toeideldih bey geei woo ting de, woo sheang sh."

Huendih Duendih shen.chu i-jy dah shoou lai shuo, "Yawsh shuo-chii shy lai a, nii jydaw, woo yee huey bey de gen byeren iyanq hao, yawsh shuo daw bey de huah---"

「哎，用不着說到背的話也！」阿麗思
趕快說這個，想要叫他別起頭。

可是他也不理會阿麗思說的這個話，
還是接着說，「我打算背的一首全是
5 為着給你好玩來寫的。」

阿麗思覺着既然這麼樣他真是應該好好
聽了；所以他就坐下來，帶着一點沒有
法子的聲音說一聲，「謝謝你！」

10 「在冬天，正是滿地白，
我唱這歌是為你來⁵⁷——

他就加一句解釋說，「可是我並不唱。」

阿麗思說，「我看你是不唱嚟。」
15 昏弟敦弟狠狠_κ的說，「你要是能看
見我唱不唱，那你差不多比誰的
眼睛都尖了。」阿麗思沒做聲。

「到春天，正是滿樹青，
20 那我就慢慢_κ告送你聽。」

阿麗思說，「啊，多謝你，真是！」

「在夏天，正是日子長，
25 你也許懂得一兩行⁵⁸。」

到秋天，正是葉子乾，
拿筆跟墨，把這個寫完⁵⁹。」

30 阿麗思說，「好吧，要是我還記得的話。」
昏弟敦弟說，「你用不着老那麼樣_κ
說話。也沒有意思，還把我攪得忘了⁶⁰。」

35 「我送給小魚_κ們一個字⁶¹：
我說，[我要的是這麼個_κ⁶²。]

"Ai, yonq.bu-jaur shuo daw bey de huah è!" Alihsy gaankuay shuo jeyg, sheang yaw jiaw ta bye chiitourl.

Keesh ta yee bu leuhuey Alihsy shuo de jeyg huah, hairsh jie j shuo, "Woo daasuann bey de i-shoou chyuan sh weyj geei nii haowal lai shiee de."

Alihsy jyuej jihran tzemmyanq ta jensh inggai haohaul ting le; suooyii ta jioh tzuoh.shiah lai, dayj ideal meiyeou fartz de sheng'in shuo i-sheng, "Shiehshieh nii!"

"Tzay Dongtian jenqsh maan-dih bair,
Woo chanq jeh ge'l sh wey nii lai⁵⁷---

ta yow jia i-jiah jieeshyh shuo, "Keesh woo binq bu chanq."

Alihsy shuo, "Woo kann nii sh bu chanq me."

Huendih Duendih heenhelde shuo, "Nii yawsh neng kann-jiann woo chanq bu chanq, nah nii chahbuduol bii sheirde yeanjing dou jian le." Alihsy mei tzuohshengl.

"Daw Chuentian, jenqsh maan-shuh ching,
Nah woo jioh manmhal gawsonq nii ting."

Alihsy shuo, "Ah, duoshieh nii, jensh!"

"Tzay Shiahtian, jenqsh ryhtz charng,
Nii yeesheu doongde i-leang-harn⁵⁸."

Daw Chioutian, jenqsh yehtz gan,
Na bii gen moh, bae jeyg shiee-wan⁵⁹."

Alihsy shuo, "Hao ba, yawsh woo hair jihde de huah."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Nii yonq.bu-jaur lao nemmyanql shuo-huah. Yee meiyeou yihsy, hair bae woo jeu de wanql⁶⁰."

"Woo sonq geei sheau-yuel.men ig tzell⁶¹:
Woo shuo, 'Woo yaw de sh tzemmegell⁶².'

那海裡小魚_u把信一瞧，
就馬上給我寫回條⁶³。

5 這回條你看對不對，
他們說，「不能，先生，因為——」]

「我怕我不大懂，」阿麗思說。
昏弟敦弟回答他說，「底下就容易
點_u了。」

10 「我又送信去對他們說，
[還是聽了我的話那好得多。]

15 那小魚回得真頑皮⁶⁴，
說，「何必這麼瞎着急！」]

我說了一遍說兩遍，
他們怎麼也不肯⁶⁵聽我勸。

20 我拿了把大的新的壺，
可是手段也許有點_u毒⁶⁶。

我的心又跳，我的心又亂，
拿打水桶往壺裡灌。

25 那送信的人又走進房
說，「小魚_u們都上了牀。」]

30 我對他說，我說的很明⁶⁷，
[你非得叫他們醒不行。]

我說的很清楚，說的很響，
我在他耳朵裡使勁嚷。」]

Neh hae.lii sheau-yuel bae shinn i-chyau,
Jiow maashanq geei woo shiee hweityau⁶³.

Jeh hweityau nii kann duey bu duey,
Tam shuo, 'Buneng, Shiansheng, inwey---'"

"Woo pah woo bu dah doong," Alihsy shuo.
Huendih Duendih hweidar ta shuo, "Diishiah jiow rongyih
deal le."

"Woo yow sonq-shinn chiuh duey tam shuo,
'Hairsh tingl' wood' huah nah hao de duo.'

Neh sheau-yuel hwei de jen wanpyi⁶⁴,
Shuo, 'Herbih tzemme shia jauji!'

Woo shuole i-biann shuo leang-biann,
Tam tzeem yee bukeen⁶⁵ ting woo chiuann.

Woo nal' baa dahde shinde hwu,
Keesh shoouduann yeesheu yeoudeal dwu⁶⁶.

Wood' shin yow tiaw, wood' shin yow luann,
Na daashoei-toong wanq hwu.lii guann.

Neh sonq-shinn d'ren yow tzoou-jinn fang
Shuo, 'Sheau-yuel.men dou shanqle chwang.'

Woo duey ta shuo, woo shuo d' heen ming⁶⁷,
'Nii feideei jiaaw tam shiing bushyng.'

Woo shuo d' heen chingchuu, shuo d' heen sheang,
Woo tzay ta eeldou.lii shyyjinn raang."

昏弟敦弟背到這兩句，他把嗓子
提起來差不多成了個尖叫，阿麗思聽
了心裡頭想，「呵！我才不去當⁶⁸
那個送信的吶，你給我什麼我都不幹。」

5

「他神氣很足⁶⁹又很驕傲，
說，「用不着這麼樣_u大聲_u叫！」」

10

他神氣很驕傲又很足，
說，「我就去叫他們醒，假如——」

我拿了把開瓶的螺絲轉_u：
要叫他們醒得自己上那_u。

15

我看見房門鎖的那麼高，
我拉咧，推咧，踢咧，敲。

我看那鎖上沒有鑰匙⁷⁰，
就試試轉那扶手，倒是一——」

20

到這_u停了半天。

阿麗思還有點_u不敢似的問他說，「完
了嗎？」

昏弟敦弟說，「完了。再見。」

25

阿麗思想，「對人說話哪_u有這麼
蠢法_u⁷¹的？」可是他既然給阿麗思一個這麼
明白的叫他走的意思了，那要是再不
走他自各_u也怕有點_u沒規矩了。所以
他就站了起來伸出一隻手，勉強
30 做着笑臉對他說，「我走了！咱們
下回再見，啊！」

35

昏弟敦弟只伸出一個手指頭來跟
他攪，做着不高興的聲音跟他說，「要是
咱們下回再碰見了我也不會再
認得你吶，你簡直跟別人一樣嚟。」

Huendih Duendih bey daw jey-leang-jih, ta bae saangtz
tyi-chiilai chahbuduol cherng le g jian-jiau, Alihsy ting
le shin.liitou sheang, "He! Woo tsair bu chih dang⁶⁸
neyg sonq-shinn de ne, nii geei woo sherm woo dou bu gann'."

"Ta shernchih heen tzwu⁶⁹ yow heen jiauaw,
Shuo, 'Yonqb'jaur tzemmyanql dah-shengl jiau!'"

Ta shernchih heen jiauaw yow heen tzwu,
Shuo, 'Woo jiow chih jiau tam shing, jearu---'

Woo nal' baa kai-pyng d' luosyjuall:
Yaw jiau tam shing deei tzyhjii shanq nall.

Woo kannjiann farnngmen suoo d' nemm gau,
Woo lha le, tui le, ti le, chiau.

Woo kann neh suoo.shanq meiyeou yawsh⁷⁰
Jiow shyshyh juann neh fwushoou, dawsh---"

Daw jell tyngle banntian.

Alihsy hair yeoudeal bugaan shyhde wenn ta shuo, "Wan
le ma?"

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Wan le. Tzayjiann."

Alihsy sheang, "Duey ren shuo-huah naal yeou tzemm
choen .faal⁷¹ de?" Keesh ta jihran geei Alihsy ig tzemm
mingbair de jiau ta tzoou de yihsy le, nah yawsh tzay bu
tzoou ta tzyhgeel yee pah yeoudeal mei gueijeu le. Suooyii
ta jiow jannle.chiilai shen.chu i-jy shoou, meancheang
tzuohj shiaw-lean duey ta shuo, "Woo tzoou le! Tzarmen
shiah-hwei tzay jiann, ah!"

Huendih Duendih jyy shen.chu ig shooujytou lai gen
ta chan, tzuohj bugaushing de sheng'in gen ta shuo, "Yawsh
tzarmen shiah-hwei tzay penqjiannle woo yee buhuey tzay
rennde nii d'a, nii jeanjyr gen byeren iyanq me."

阿麗思說，「嗯——認人大概總是認臉就認得了。」

5 昏弟敦弟說，「我說的就是嚟！你的臉就跟別人的一樣——兩隻眼睛這麼着——」（他拿一個大拇哥⁷²在半空中比劃着⁷³）「當間_κ一個鼻子，底下嘴。老是一樣的。比方你要是兩個眼睛長得鼻子的一邊_κ——或是嘴長得鼻子上頭——那到底還有點好認啊。」

10 阿麗思說，「噯，那成什麼樣子？」昏弟敦弟只是閉着眼睛，說，「你試過了再說。」

阿麗思等了半天看他還說什麼不說。可是他老閉着眼睛一點_κ也不睜⁷⁴他，
15 阿麗思就又說了一聲「再見！」他還是不理他，他就輕輕_κ的走開了。他一頭_κ走着對自己說，「這種使人不滿意的
人——」（他又大聲_κ的說一遍，因為他覺着會說這麼長一個名詞說得很舒服）
20 「這種使人不滿意的人，我從來沒——」
這句話他始終沒說完，因為說到這_κ那全樹林子裡忽然一陣喀啦啦空隆隆的聲音，大鬧起來了。

Alihsy shuo, "Ng---renn-ren dahgay tzoongsh renn-lean jio w rennde le."

Huendih Duendih shuo, "Woo shuo de jio w sh me! Niide lean jio w gen byeren de iyanq---leang-jy yeanjing tzemmj---" (Ta na ig dahmuuge⁷² tzay bannkongjong biihuahj⁷³) "Dang-jiall ig byitz, diishiah tzo ei. Laosh iyanq de. Biifang nii yawsh leang yeanjing jaang de byitz de ibial---hesh tzo ei jaang de byitz shanqtou---nah dawdii hair yeoudeal hao renn a."

Alihsy shuo, "Ae, nah cherng sherm yanqtz?" Huendih Duendih jyysh bihj yeanjing, shuo, "Nii shyh.guohle tzay shuo."

Alihsy deeng le banntian kann ta hair shuo sherm bu shuo. Keesh ta lao bihj yeanjing, ideal yee bu tsae⁷⁴ ta, Alihsy jio w yow shuole i-sheng "Tzayjiann!" ta hairsh bu lii ta, ta jio w chingchiengl de tzoou-kai le. Ta itourl tzoouj duey tzyhjii shuo, "Jey-tzoong shy ren bumaanyihde ren---" (Ta yow dahshengl de shuo i-biann, inwey ta jyuej huey shuo tzemm charng ig mingtsyr shuo de heen shufwu) "Jey-tzoong shy ren bumaanyihde ren, woo tsornglai mei---" Jey-jiuh huah ta shyyjong mei shuo-wan, inwey shuo daw jell nah chyuan-shuhlitz.lii huran i-jenn kualala kong-longlong de sheng'in, dah naw.chiilai le.

Notes---Chapter 6

1. been-ren 'the person himself'.
2. dingj 'fixed (like being nailed)'.
3. leu_ohuey is an alternate pronunciation for lii_ohuey 'pay attention to, notice'.
4. chen.sh 'really!' = jen.sh spoken with a sneer.
5. bey 'recite', from the idea of turning one's back toward the teacher while reciting.
6. igulu shuai leangball 'with a tumble fell apart'.
7. pin-cherng 'to piece together into'.
8. huluen 'whole', twen 'lump, pile': hluentwen, nonce compound word for 'a whole piece'.
9. jeangl '(a definable) meaning'.
10. o_onan_odaw 'do you mean to say?'
11. shindih hao 'the heart is good,---to be kind-hearted'.
12. jia.huoo 'utensil, thing', often applied to persons: 'fellow, guy'.
13. her.bau 'purse'.
14. zianqsa' yeou gah zyh 'as if there were such a thing, ---showing off in a grand manner', a borrowing from the Shanghai dialect, sometimes pronounced by those who have not heard it, according to the characters, as shianq shah yeou jieh shyh.
15. galal ~ galall 'nook'.
16. Note the idiom shu.shanq, as against English 'in the book'. In the next sentence shu.lii is taken in the more literal sense.
17. jiann.daw 'get to see'.
18. guay danshin de 'rather nervously'.
19. dawshuu dihell-jih 'second sentence counting backwards'.

20. dang_g sherm youshih wal 'take as a some-kind-of game to play'.
21. shy shen_ofenn 'to lose status,---to lose dignity'.
22. luenliouj 'by turns'.
23. jyi-huenle 'worried to confusion,---dismayed'.
24. shenshende 'deeply'.
25. renn-tsuoll 'to admit being wrong'.
26. yuan_oliang 'to forgive'.
27. loouj 'holding in both arms or hands'.
28. bo.luogall (for which there are no standard characters), the commonly spoken form, as against 膝蓋 shigay, the commonly written form for 'knee' or 'kneecap'.
29. jowj meitour 'with knit brows'.
30. heen shern.chih de 'gaily'.
31. bush shuo, a rhetorical expression: 'wasn't I saying ---?'
32. duey 'to check (for correctness)'.
33. rongyaw 'glory, -ious'.
34. leengshiauw 'laughing coldly,---sarcastically'.
35. The original phrase 'in rather a scornful tone' has been translated here by the interjection Hng'. (Cf. the Chinese interjection Hhai' which is usually given in English in the stage-direction form "(sigh)".
36. tzyhyeal 'word, wording, expression'.
37. jeau_ohuenn 'to puzzle, to confuse', also pronounced jeau_ohong, which may be, but is not usually, written 攪開.
38. Both the -.men in donqtsyrmen and the -.men in tamen are possible here because the verbs are spoken of here as if they were people.
39. shii.huan 'to be glad' (as used here); 'to like'. The form huan.shii, a borrowing from the other dialects, is used more often intransitively.

40. ibeytz 'all one's life' ≠ i-bey 'a generation (as to seniority)'^r.

41. In popular usage, mingtsyr is any expression which is longer than one syllable, not necessarily a nominal expression.

42. gaan 'by (the time of)'.

43. liing gong.chyan 'receive wages'.

44. tzyh de jeang_ofaal 'meaning of words, definition of words'.

45. cheangj shuo 'to fight over saying,---to interrupt saying'.

46. The etymologies for this and the other made-up words will of course have to agree with the Chinese translations.

47. hwo.po 'lively'.

48. hwajihjide 'slippery and wet, slimy'.

49. herbau-dann 'purse-egg,---turned over fried egg'.

50. shiehhuutz 'scorpion's tiger,---lizard', so-called from the old popular belief that lizards ate scorpions.

51. goong 'to nudge, push'.

52. huaperl 'flower pot'.

53. perngperng songsong de 'shabby and fluffy'.

54. tzoou-mile luh 'have lost one's way'.

55. owchih 'to feel vexed'.

56. leh.yih 'to be glad, content'.

57. This lai is a blend of the pro-verb 'to do it' and the particle of recitation often inserted between phrases and lines in popular ballads.

58. i-leang-harn 'a line or two'.

59. Following traditional practice (to which most Chinese ears are attuned), a 2nd Tone (wan) rhymes freely with a 1st Tone (gan), being originally the same ancient tone.

60. jeau de wanqle 'disturbed me so as to make me forget,---put me out'.

61. ig tzell 'a word', ig tzyhtyaul 'a short note'.
62. tzemmegell 'like this'.
63. hweityau(1) 'a short note in reply'.
64. wanpyi 'naughty'.
65. tzeem yee bukeen ... 'no matter how, won't ... either'.
66. shoou_oduann yeeshu yeoudeal dwu 'the deed may be a little ruthless'.
67. ming, short for ming.bair.
68. dang 'to be (in the capacity of)'.
69. shern.chih heen tzwu 'full of airs'.
70. meiyeou yaw.sh(yr) 'there's no key'.
71. tzemm choen. faal 'in such a blunt manner'.
72. dah.muuge 'thumb'. Like names of insects, terms of direct address, and certain other sets of vocabulary items, there is no set of names of the fingers of the hand which has a national status (even allowing for variations in pronunciation) and is neutral in style. In Peiping the popular (and local) names of the fingers are: dah.muuge 'big brother thumb', ell.muudih 'two mu of ground,---index finger', jongguulou 'bell and drum tower,---middle finger' (jong 'bell': jong 'middle'), huhgwosyh 'guard-the-country temple,---ring finger' (syh 'temple': syh 'four'), sheaunhiounhiou 'little maiden,---little finger'. The rather formal names, which do have a national status, but less often spoken, are: dahjyy, elljyy, jongjyy, wumingjyy ('nameless finger') sheaujyy.
73. bii.huahj 'marking with gestures'.
74. tsae = lii 'take notice of'.

第七章

獅子跟獨角馬

又一會_κ樹林子裡跑來了些兵，先是
三三兩兩的，一會_κ十個二十個的，到後來
就一大群一大群的，好像把全
樹林子都佔滿了。阿麗思怕被他們擠倒了
還被他們踩了，他就躲在一棵樹後頭，
5 看着他們走過去。

他覺着他一輩子也沒看見過兵走
道_κ走得那麼不穩的：他們老是絆了¹這個
絆了那個，而且一個一摔，一大些就跟
10 着摔得他身上，所以一會_κ工夫地下就
堆滿了一小堆一小堆的人。

然後馬就來了。他們因為有四個腳，
所以比那些步兵走得穩一點_κ；可是
連他們也有時候_κ絆倒了的。他們的規
矩好像是一個馬一摔倒了，那馬上的
15 人馬上²就從馬上滾下來。那
亂子是鬧得越鬧越亂，阿麗思好容易
走出了樹林子到一片空地上，覺着
好受一點_κ，在那地方_κ他看見那皇帝
20 坐得地上，待那_κ挺忙的在他筆記
簿子裡記東西。

那皇帝看見了阿麗思，很高興的
嚷着說，「我把他們全調了去³了！你
且樹林子裡來的時候_κ可碰見有兵
25 沒有，好孩子？」

阿麗思說，「有⁴，我碰見了。總有
好幾千呐，我想。」

那皇帝查一查他的簿子說，「四千
二百零七，這是準數_κ。我不能把所有
30 的馬都調了去，因為咱們這盤棋裡⁵

DIHCHI JANG

SHYTZ GEN DWUJEAU MAA

Yow ihoel shuhlantz.lii pao.laile shie bing, shian sh sansan leangleang de, ihoel shyrg ellshyrg de, daw howlai jioiw i-dah-chyun i-dah-chyun de, haoshianq bae chyuan-shuhlantz dou jann-maanle. Alihsy pah bey tamen jii-daole hair bey tamen tsaele, ta jioiw duoo tzay i-ke shuh howtou, kannj tamen tzoou.guohchiuh.

Ta jyuej ta i-beytz yee mei kannjiann.guoh bing tzoou-dawl tzoou de nemm bu woen de: tamen laosh bannle¹ jehg bannle nahg, erlchiee ig i-shuai, i-dah-shie jioiw genj shuai de ta shen.shanq, suooyii ihoel gongfu dihsiah jioiw duei-maanle i-sheau-duei i-sheau-duei de ren.

Ranhow maa jioiw lai le. Tamen inwey yeou syhg jeau, suooyii bii neyshie buhbing tzoou de woen ideal; keesh lian tamen yee yeou shyrhoel bann-daole de. Tamen de guei-jeu haoshianq sh ig maa i-shuai-daole, neh maa.shanq de ren maashanq² jioiw tsorng maa.shanq goen.shiah lai. Neh luanntz sh naw de yueh naw yueh luann, Alihsy haorongyih tzoou.chule shuhlantz daw i-piann konq-dih.shanq, jyuej haoshow ideal, tzay nahdihfangl ta kannjiann neh Hwangdih tzuoh de dih.shanq, daynall tiing mang de tzay ta biijih-buhtz.lii jih dongshi.

Neh Hwangdih kannjiannle Alihsy, heen gaushing de raangj shuo, "Woo bae tamen chyuan diawle.chiuh³ le! Nii chiee shuhlantz.lii lai de shyrhoel kee penqjiann yeou bing meiyiou, hao hairtz?"

Alihsy shuo, "Yeou⁴, woo penqjiannle. Tzoong yeou haojii-chian ne, woo sheang."

Neh Hwangdih char i-char tade buhtz shuo, "Syhchian ellbae ling chi, jeh sh joen-shull. Woo buneng bae suooyiou de maa dou diawle chiuh, inwey tzarmen jey-paru chyi .lii⁵

得要有兩個⁶馬，你知道。那兩個送信
的我也沒差了去。他們倆都進城了。
你順着大路瞅瞅看，告送我你瞅
得見他們當中哪一個吧？」

5 阿麗思說，「我看見路上沒人嚟。」

那皇帝像氣得着急了似的說，「我
就願意我有這樣_x的眼睛！能看得
見沒人！還是在那麼遠看見的！哼，
像這樣的光底下，要看見真的人
10 我就夠費勁_x的嚟！」

這些話對阿麗思都白說了。他還
待那_x皺着眉頭拿一隻手遮着眼睛對着那
大路上瞅，到後來他嚷起來了：「我
看見有個人了！他走的可是慢着呐——
15 他怎麼做那麼怪樣_x啊！」（因為那送信的
老是上上下下的跳着，把個身子扭得
像個鱔魚似的，他一頭_x走着還一邊_x揷開着
兩隻手，像兩把摺扇⁷似的。）

20 那皇帝說，「並不怪。他是個安格魯
撒克孫的送信的——那是他的安格魯撒克孫
的態度。他心裡快活的時候_x才做
這樣_x呐。他的名字是紅眼⁸。」

阿麗思聽了不知不覺的背起來，「我拿一個
歷來愛我的可愛人，因為他很和氣，我拿
25 一個歷來恨我的可恨人，因為他很寒酸⁹。
我要餵他東西吃，就給他——給他——給
他火腿三名治跟黃連葉¹⁰。他的名字
叫紅眼，他住家住在——」

「在後湖山¹¹，」那皇帝隨隨便便
30 的就這麼說了出來，他一點_x沒覺到阿麗思
還待那_x想一個用歷字起頭_x的地名_x，
他倒已經跟他一塊_x玩_x起這個遊戲來了。
「還有那個送信的叫喝茶的。我得有
兩個，你知道一來跟去。一個來的，一個去的。」

35 阿麗思說，「這我得求你原諒了。」¹²

那皇帝說，「你又沒做錯了什麼！
一個上等人不是動不動¹³就[求]的。」

deei yaw yeou leang⁶ maa, nii jydaw. Ney-leangg Sonqshinn-de woo yee mei chaile chiuh. Tamlea dou jinn-cherng le. Nii shuennj dah-luh choouchoou kann, gawsonq woo nii choou-dejiann tamen dangjong neei ig ba?"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo kannjiann luh.shanq mei ren me."

Neh Hwangdih shianq chih de jaujyile shyhde shuo, "Woo jio wuanniyh woo yeou jehyanql de yeanjing! Neng kanndejiann Meiren! Hairsh tzay nemm yeuan kannjiann de! Hng, shianq jehyanq de guang diishiah, yaw kannjiann jen de ren woo jio wu feyjiell de l'ou!"

Jehshie huah duey Alihsy dou bair shuo le. Ta hair daynall jowj meitour na i-jy shoou jej yeanjing dueyj neh dahlul .shanq choou, daw howlai ta raang.chiilai le: "Woo kannjiann yeou g ren le! Ta tzoou de keesh mann jne--- ta tzeem tzuoh nemm guay-yanql a!" (Inwey neh Sonqshinnde laosh shanqshanq shiahshiah de tiawj, bae g shentz neou de shianq g shannyu shyhde, ta itourl tzoouj hair ibial ja-kaij leang-jy shoou, shianq leang-baa jershann⁷ shyhde.)

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Binq bu guay. Ta sh g Angerluu-Sakehsuen de Sonqshinnde---nah sh tade Angerluu-Sakehsuen de tayduh. Ta shinlii kuayhwo de shyrho w tsair tzuoh jehyanql ne. Tade mingtz sh Hurngyaan⁸.

Alihsy tingle bujy bujyue de bey.chiilai, "Woo na ig He lai ay woode keeay ren, inwey ta heen Herchih, woo na ig He lai henn woo de keehenn ren, inwey ta Heen Harnchern⁹. Woo yaw wey ta dongshi chy, jio w geei ta---geei ta---geei ta Huotoei sanmingjyh gen Hwanglian-yeh¹⁰. Tade mingtz jia w Hurngyaan, ta juhjia juh tzay---"

"Tzay Howhwu Shan¹¹", neh Hwangdih sweiswei-biannbiann de jio w tzeem shuole chulai, ta ideal mei jyue-daw Alihsy hair daynall sheang ig yonq He tzyh chiitourl de dihmaengl, ta daw yiijing gen ta ikual wal.chii jeyg youshih lai le. "Hair yeou neyg Sonqshinnde jia w Hecharde. Woo deei yeou leangg, nii jydaw---lai gen chiuh. Ig lai de, ig chiuh de.

Alihsy shuo, "Jeh woo deei chyau nii yuanlianq le."¹²

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Nii yow mei tzuoh-tsuohle sherme! Ig shanqdeeng ren bush donqbudonq¹³ jio w 'chyau' de."

阿麗思說，「我不過就是要說，請你原諒我不明白。為什麼一個來的一個去的吶？」

5 那皇帝不耐煩的說，「我不是告送你說嗎？我非得有兩個——好送來送去。一個專管送信來的，一個專管送信去的。」

說到這，那送信的到了：他喘氣¹⁴喘的一句話也說不出來，只好拿兩隻手亂甩，對着那皇帝做些怪樣子的臉。

「這位小姐拿一個歷來愛你，」那皇帝這麼樣介紹了阿麗思，好讓那送信的瞅着別處，就不對他再做怪臉——可是一點_也沒用——他那安格魯撒克孫的態度越變越利害，那兩隻大眼睛就在兩邊_轉來轉去的。

「你嚇死我了！」那皇帝說。「我人覺着虛的慌¹⁵——快點_給我個火腿三名治！」

20 那送信的聽了就把他脖子上掛着的一個大口袋打開來（阿麗思看着真好玩_點），拿出一個火腿三名治給那皇帝，那皇帝就饒得像什麼似的¹⁶馬上給吃完了。

「再來個三名治！」那皇帝說。

那送信的望口袋裡頭瞅了一瞅說，「就剩了黃連葉了。」

30 「那麼黃連葉吧，就！」那皇帝虛得話都說不出聲_來了。

阿麗思看他吃了那個，人¹⁷像好了一點_點，才放了心。他一頭_嚼着¹⁸對阿麗思說，「你要是人覺着虛的時候_再沒像吃黃連葉那麼好的了。」

35 阿麗思說，「恐怕是拿點_涼水在頭上拍拍¹⁹還更好吧——再不然吃點_{揮發鹽}²⁰。」

Alihsy shuo, "Woo buguoh jiwsh yaw shuo, chiing nii yuanlianq woo bu mingbair. Weysherm ig lai de ig chiuh de ne?"

Neh Hwangdih bunayfarn de shuo, "Woo bush gawsonq nii shuo ma? Woo feideei yeou leangg---hao sonq-lai sonq-chiuh. Ig juan goan sonq-shinn lai de, ig juan goan sonq-shinn chiuh de."

Shuo daw jell neh Sonqshinnde daw le: ta choan-chih¹⁴ choan de i-jiuh huah yee shuo.bu-chulai, jyy hao na leang-jy shoou luann shoai, dueyj neh Hwangdih tzuoh shie guay-yanqztz de lean.

"Jeh-wey shyaujee na ig He lai ay nii," neh Hwangdih tzemmyanq jiehsawle Alihsy, hao ranq neh Sonqshinnde choouj byechuh, jiw bu duey ta tzay tzuoh guay-lean---keesh ideal yee meiyonq---ta neh Angerluu-Sakehsuen de tayduh yueh biann yueh lihhay, ney-leang-jy dah-yeanjing jiw tzay leangbial juann-lai juann-chiuh de.

"Nii shiah.syy woo le!" neh Hwangdih shuo. "Woo ren jyuej shiudehuang¹⁵---kuaydeal geei woo g huotoei sanmingjyh!"

Neh Sonqshinnde tingle jiw bae ta bortz.shanq guahj de ig dah koouday daa.kailai (Alihsy kannj jen haowal), na.chu ig huotoei sanmingjyh geei neh Hwangdih, neh Hwangdih jiw charn de shianq sherm shyhde¹⁶ maashanq geei chy-wanle.

"Tzay lai g sanmingjyh!" neh Hwangdih shuo.

Neh Sonqshinnde wanq koouday.liitou chooule i-choou shuo, "Jiow shenqle hwanglian-yeh le."

"Neme hwanglian-yeh ba, jiw!" neh Hwangdih shiu de huah dou shuo.bu-chu shengl lai le.

Alihsy kann ta chyle neyg, ren¹⁷ shianq haole ideal, tsair fanqle-shin. Ta itourl jyauj¹⁸ duey Alihsy shuo, "Nii yawsh ren jyuej shiu de shyrhoel, tzay mei shianq chy hwanglian-yeh nemm hao de le."

Alihsy shuo, "Koongpah sh na deal liang-shoei tzay tour.shanq paipai¹⁹ hair genq hao ba---tzayburan chy deal hueifa-yan²⁰.

那皇帝說，「我沒說沒有東西比他更好廿。我說的是沒有東西像他那麼好廿。」這話阿麗思自然沒法說他不是。

「你路上碰見誰來着？」那皇帝
5 說着伸手還問他要點黃連葉。

那送信的給了他一把黃連葉說，
「沒人啊。」

那皇帝說，「一點不錯，這位小姐
也看見他了。那麼自然沒人比你走
10 的更慢咯。」

那送信的噙着嘴說，「我已經拼命
快走的了。我敢說沒人比我走的
更快了。」

那皇帝說，「那他不能啊！不然他就
15 比你先到啦。甭管了，你現在
已經喘過氣來了，你可以告送告送
我們城裡頭有些什麼事。」

「讓我輕輕的說，」那送信的說着
拿倆手放得嘴上，做成一個喇叭
20 的樣，彎着腰湊近那皇帝的耳朵邊。
阿麗思看了怪不願意的，因為他也想聽
聽他的消息。可是他並不輕輕的說，
他簡直就使起頂大的嗓子來叫，
說，「他們又來那個了²¹！」

25 那上當的黃帝²²跳起來甩着
耳朵²³說，「這個²⁴你叫輕輕的說嗎？
你要再做這樣事情我就叫他們
拿黃油來抹你！把我腦袋喳喳的像
地震了似的！」

30 阿麗思心裡想，「那可是個小極了的小
地震了！」他又問他們說，「是誰又
來怎麼了！」

那皇帝說，「哎，自然就是那獅子跟
那獨角馬了。」

35 「為了皇帝的寬待那打架，是嗎？」
那皇帝說，「是啊，頂可笑的是鬧來

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Woo mei shuo meiyeou dongshi bii ta genq hao è. Woo shuo de sh meiyeou dongshi shianq ta nemm hao è." Jeh huah Alihsy tzyhran meifal shuo ta bush.

"Nii luh.shanq penqjiann sheir lai?" Neh Hwangdih shuoj shen-shoou hair wenn ta yaw deal hwanglian-yeh.

Neh Sonqshinnde geeile ta i-baa hwanglian-yeh shuo, "Mei ren a."

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Ideal bu tsuoh, jey wey shyaujee yee kannjiann ta le. Neme tzyhran meiren bii nii tzoou de genq mann lo."

Neh Sonqshinnde jiuej tzoey shuo, "Woo yiijing pinminq kuay tzoou de le. Woo gaanshuo mei ren bii woo tzoou de genq kuay le."

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Nah ta buneng a! Buran ta jioh bii nii shian daw l'a. Berng goan le, nii shianntzay yiijing choan.guoh chih lai le, nii keeyii gawsonq gawsonq woomen cherng.liitou yeou shie sherm shyh."

"Ranq woo chingchienglde shuo," neh Sonqshinnde shuoj na lea shoou fanq de tzoey.shanq, tzuoh-cherng ig laaba de yanq, uanj iau tsow-jinn neh Hwangdih de eeldou-bial. Alihsy kannle guay buyuannyih de, inwey ta yee sheang ting-ting tade shiaushi. Keesh ta binq bu chingchiengl de shuo, ta jeanjyr jioh shyh.chii diing dah de saangtz lai jiauw, shuo, "Tamen yow lai nahg le²¹."

Neh shanq-danq de Hwangdih²² tiaw.chiilai shoaij eeldou²³ shuo, "Jeyg²⁴ nii jiauw chingchienglde shuo ma? Nii yaw tzay tzuoh jehyanq shyhchyng woo jioh jiauw tamen na hwangyou lai moo nii! Bae woo naoday ja ja ja de shianq dihjennle shyhde!"

Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Nah kee sh g sheau-jyile de sheau-dihjenn le!" Ta yow wenn tamen shuo, "Sh sheir yow lai tzeem le!"

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Ai, tzyhran jiohsh neh Shytz gen neh Dwujeau Maa le."

"Weyle Hwangdih de mean daynall daajia, sh ma?"

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Sh a, diing keeshiauw de sh naw-lai

鬧去那個冕還老是我的冕！咱們跑去
瞧他們去。」他們就快快_h的跑過去，
阿麗思一頭_h跑着一頭_h背着那一首老歌_h：—

- 5 「獅子跟那獨角馬，他們發了皇冕
的狂²⁶：
他們滿城打着搶那個冕，就鬧
的個收不了場²⁶。
有人給他們白麵包，有人給
10 他們黃²⁷，
有人打鼓送他們糕，就掬²⁸他們
出城牆²⁹。」

- 阿麗思跑的氣喘喘的說，「那個一贏
15 的——那個——就得那個皇冕嗎？」
那皇帝說，「呵，那怎麼能啊！這成
什麼話³⁰！」

- 阿麗思又跑了一會_h喘吁吁的說，「對不住，
可好——請你停一會_h，讓我——把氣
20 喘過來？」

- 那皇帝說，「請是好請，可是我
怎麼做得到啊？你想一會_h過的快得
要命，你怎麼能叫他停住吶？你索性
想把個般得柁子都停住了得了！」

- 25 阿麗思也沒有氣_h再剩下來說話
了；所以他們就一聲_h也不言語的望
前跑着，一會_h就看見一個鬧哄哄的地方，
當中就是那獅子跟那獨角馬待那_h
打仗。他們四周圍的灰土騰³¹的那麼
30 利害，阿麗思起頭_h簡直看不出誰是誰
來；可是沒多會_h他看見那個有一個犄角
的就知道他是那獨角馬了。

- 他們打仗的地方很靠近那個喝茶的，
就是那個第二個送信的，他也待那_h瞧
35 他們打，一個手拿着一碗茶，那個手裡拿着
一片麵包。

naw-chiuh neyg mean hair laosh woode mean! Tzarmen pao.chiuh chiau tamen chiuh." Tamen jio w kuaykualde pao.guohchiuh, Alihsy itourl paoj itourl beyj ney i-shoou lao ge'l:---

"Shytz gen neh Dwujeau Maa, tam fale hwangmean de kwang²⁵:

Tam maan-cherng daaj cheang neyg mean, jio w naw de g shoubleau-charng²⁶.

Yeou ren geei tam bair miannbau, yeou ren geei tam hwang²⁷,

Yeou ren daa-guu song tam gau, jio w hong²⁸ tam chu cherngchyang²⁹."

Alihsy pao de chih-choanchoan de shuo, "Neyg---yng de---neyg---jio w der neyg hwangmean ma?"

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "He, nah tzeem neng a! Jeh cherng sherm huah³⁰."

Alihsy yow paole ihoel choanshiushiu de shuo, "Dueybujuh, kee hao---h---chiing nii tyng ihoel, ranq woo---h---bae chih choan.guohlai?"

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Chiing sh hao chiing, keesh woo tzeem tzuoh.de-daw a? Nii sheang ihoel guoh de kuay de yawminq, tzeem neng jiao ta tyng.juh ne? Nii swoshinq sheang bae g Barndechoatz dou tyng.juhle derle!"

Alihsy yee meiyew chiell tzay shenq.shiah lai shuo-huah le; suooyii tamen jio w i-shengl yee bu yuanyih de wanq chyan paoj, ihoel jio w kannjiann ig nawhonghong de dihfang, dangjong jio wsh neh Shytz gen neh Dwujeau Maa daynall daa-janq. Tamen syh-jouwei de hueituu terng³¹ de nemm lihay, Alihsy chiitourl jeanjyr kann.bu-chu sheir sh sheir lai; keesh mei duo hoel ta kannjiann neyg yeou ig jijeau de jio w jydaw ta sh neh Dwujeau Maa le.

Tamen daajanq de dihfang heen kawjinn neyg Hecharde, jio wsh neyg di'h'ell g Songshinde, ta yee daynall chiau tamen daa, ig shoou naj i-woan char, neyg shoou.lii naj i-piann miannbau.

- 紅眼對阿麗思輕輕_u的說，「他剛
且監獄裡放出來，因為他下獄的時候_u
還沒喝完茶，他們那_u又只給他螞蟥
殺_u——所以你想他這會_u很餓很渴。你
5 怎麼樣，還好嗎，乖孩子？」他說着拿一隻
胳膊很親熱的樓着喝茶的的³²脖子。
喝茶的回過來點點頭，又接着吃他的
黃油麵包。
紅眼又說，「你在監獄裡還快活
10 嗎，好孩子？」
喝茶的又回過頭來，這一回他臉
上掉了一兩滴眼淚；可是他一句話也
不說。
「說話呀，你能不能？」紅眼有點_u
15 不耐煩起來。可是喝茶的只是嗯嚶嚶嚶
的²⁸吃，又喝了兩口茶。
那皇帝也說，「說話呀，你肯不
肯？他們打得怎麼啦？」
喝茶的開口拼命一試，可是結果只是
20 吞了一大塊黃油麵包下去。他噎着
嗓子³⁴說，「他們弄得很不錯。每個人
摔倒了大約八十七回了。」
阿麗思聽到這_u³⁰就插進去說，「那麼
他們大概就要拿那個白麵包跟黃
25 麵包來了吧？」
喝茶的說，「那麵包待那_u等着他們了。
我吃的這塊就是那個上的。」
那時候_u他們剛剛打完了一半_u待那_u
歇歇，那獅子跟那獨角馬都坐着喘
30 氣，那皇帝就嚷着說，「有十分鐘
可以吃點心！」紅眼跟喝茶的馬上就
來幫忙，托着白麵包跟黃麵包的
托盤³⁶送給各位吃。阿麗思拿了一小塊_u
嘗嘗，可是吃的乾極了。
35 那皇帝對喝茶的說，「我想他們
今天甬再打了。去叫他們起頭_u
打鼓罷。」喝茶的就像個螞蚱³⁷似的一蹶³⁸

Hurngyaan duey Alihsy chingchiengl de shuo, "Ta gang chiee jianyuh lii fanq.chulai, inwey ta shiah-yuh de shyrowthair mei he-wan char, tamen.nall yow jyy geei ta Lihhwang kerl---suoyii nii sheang ta jehhoel heen eh heen kee. Nii tzeemyanq, hair hao ma, guai-hairtz?" Ta shuoj na i-jy gebey heen chinreh de loouj Hecharde de³² bortz.

Hecharde hwei-guohlai deandean tour, yow jiey chy tade hwangyou-miannbau.

Hurngyaan yow shuo, "Nii tzay jianyuh.lii hair kuayhwo ma, hao hairtz?"

Hecharde yow hwei-guoh tour lai, jey-i-hwei ta lean-shanq diaw le i-leang-di yeanley; keesh ta i-jiuh huah yee bu shuo.

"Shuo-huah ia, nii neng buneng?" Hurngyaan yeoudeal bunayfarn.chiilai. Keesh Hecharde jyysh ng-nhang ng-nhang de³³ chy, yow hele leang-kooou char.

Neh Hwangdih yee shuo, "Shuo-huah ia, nii keen bu keen? Tamen daa de tzeem l'a?"

Hecharde kai-kooou pinminq i-shyh, keesh jyeguoo jyysh tuenle i-dah-kuay hwangyou-miannbau shiahchiuh. Ta iej saangtz³⁴ shuo, "Tamen nong de heen butsuoh. Meeigren shuai-daole dahiue bashyrchi-hwei le."

Alihsy ting daw jell³⁵ jiw cha.jinnchiuh shuo, "Neme tamen dahgay jiw yaw na neyg bair-miannbau gen hwang-miannbau lai le ba?"

Hecharde shuo, "Neh miannbau daynall deengj tamen le. Woo chy de jey-kuay jiwsh neyg.shanq de."

Neh shyrowthair tamen ganggang daa-wanle i-ball daynall shieshie, neh Shytz gen neh Dwujeau Maa dou tzuohj choan-chih, neh Hwangdih jiw raangj shuo, "Yeou shyrfen jong keeyii chy deanshin!" Hurngyaan gen Hecharde maashanq jiw lai bangmang, tuo j bair-miannbau gen hwang-miannbau de tuoparn³⁶ sonq geei geh-wey chy. Alihsy nale i-sheau-kuall charngcharng, keesh chy de gan-jyile.

Neh Hwangdih duey Hecharde shuo, "Woo sheang tamen jintian berng tzay daa le. Chiuh jiaw tamen chitourl daa-guu ba." Hecharde jiw shianq g mahjah³⁷ shyhde i-benq³⁸

就走了。

阿麗思半天站着不言語，看那喝茶的跑。一會，他忽然又神氣起來了³⁹。「廿，瞧，瞧！」他指着說。「那白皇后在野地裡跑吶！他且那邊，那個樹林子裡跑出來，像飛啊似的來了——他們那些皇后們可真能跑！」

那皇帝也不回頭，就說，「他後頭總有敵人追來了，大概。那樹林子裡淨是些敵人。」

阿麗思看他這麼不慌不忙的⁴⁰神氣，覺着有點希奇，他就問他說，「那麼你不打算跑去救他嗎？」

那皇帝說，「唉，沒用的，沒用的！他跑的快的要命。要想趕上他，那你簡直索性去追一個般得甞子得了。不過我可以把他登在我筆記簿子裡，要是你高興的話。」他一頭，把筆記簿子打開，一頭，就登記他的皇后，自己輕輕的說，「他真是個可愛的好女人。」寫到「女」字他問阿麗思說，「「女」字是拼了一××⁴¹是不是啊？」

這會，那獨角馬剛剛宕啊宕的走過來，兩隻手插得兜裡。他走過那皇帝身邊的時候，眼睛對他瞅一瞅說，「這回我佔了他點便宜了吧？」

那皇帝有點害怕的說，「稍為有點吧。你不該拿犄角通了他的肚子廿，你知道。」

那獨角馬隨隨便便的回答他說，「又沒弄疼他。」他正要走遠了，眼睛忽然擰到了⁴²阿麗思：他馬上就轉過身子來站的那，瞅他，露出一付很不以為然⁴³的神氣。

他瞅了半天說，「這一這一這是什麼東西？」

jiow tzoou le.

Alihsy banntian jannj bu yuanyih, kann neh Hecharde pao. Ihoel ta huran yow shernchih.chiilaile³⁹. "Eh, chyaw, chyaw!" ta jyyj shuo, "neh Bair Hwanghow tzay yee-dih.lii pao ne! Ta chiee neybial neyg shuhlintz.lii pao.chulai, shianq fei a shyhde lai le---tamen neyshie Hwanghow.men kee jen neng pao!"

Neh Hwangdih yee bu hwei-tour, jiow shuo, "Ta howtou tzoong yeou dyiren juei.lai le, dahgay. Neh shuhlintz lii jinqsh shie dyiren."

Alihsy kann ta tzemmm buhuang bumang de⁴⁰ shernchih jyuej yeoudeal shichyi, ta jiow wenn ta shuo, "Neme nii bu daasuann pao-chiuh jiow ta ma?"

Neh Hwangdih shuo, "Hhai, meiyonq de, meiyonq de! Ta pao de kuay de yawminq. Yaw sheang gaan.shanq ta, nah nii jeanjyr swoshinq chiuh juei ig Barndechoatz derle. Buguoh woo keeyii bae ta deng tzay woo biijih-buhtz.lii, yawsh nii gaushinq de huah." Ta itourl bae biijih-buhtz daa-kai, itourl jiow dengjih tade Hwanghow, tzyhjii chingchiengl de shuo, "Ta jen sh g keeay de hao neuren." Shiee daw 'neu' tzyh ta wenn Alihsy shuo, "'Neu' tzyh sh n-i-u-u⁴¹ sh bush'a?"

Jehhoel neh Dwujeau Maa ganggang danq a danq de tzoou.guohlai, leang-jy shoou cha de doul.lii. Ta tzoou-guoh neh Hwangdih shenbial de shyrhoel yeanjing duey ta choou i-choou shuo, "Jey-hwei woo jannle ta deal pyanyi le ba?"

Neh Hwangdih yeoudeal haypah de shuo, "Shauwei yeoudeal ba. Nii bugai na jijeau tongle tade duhtz è, nii jydaw."

Neh Dwujeau Maa sweiswei-biannbiann de hweidar ta shuo, "Yow mei nonq-terng ta." Ta jenq yaw tzoou-yewanle,

yeanjing huran daan-dawle⁴² Alihsy: ta maashanq jiow joan-guoh shentz lai jann de nell choou ta, low.chu i-fuh heen buyiweiran⁴³ de shernchih.

Ta chooule banntian shuo, "Jeh---jeh---jeh sh sherm dongshi?"

紅眼連忙就回答他說，「這是一個小孩_u！」說着他走到阿麗思跟前_u對他揷開着兩隻安格魯撒克孫樣_u的手，算是介紹阿麗思的態度。「這東西我們今天找到的。跟真的一樣大，比真的還天真了兩倍⁴⁴！」

那獨角馬說，「我老以為這都是神話裡講的些怪物呢！這是個活的嗎？」

紅眼很正經的說，「這東西還會說話_u。」

那獨角馬眯_u眯_u着眼睛⁴⁵瞅着阿麗思說，「說話，小孩_u。」

阿麗思忍不住把嘴角_u鉤起來笑着說，「你知道吧，我也老當着獨角馬是神話裡講的些怪物_u。我以前從來沒看見過個活的！」

那獨角馬說，「好，現在既然咱們都見_u了面了，你要相信有我，我就相信_u有你⁴⁶。這個交易公道⁴⁷吧？」

「好罷，」阿麗思說，「要是你願意這麼樣的話。」

那獨角馬轉過來對着那皇帝說，「來，把那個梅子糕拿出來，老伙計！誰要吃你那黃麵包！」

那皇帝糊裡糊塗的說，「行——行——行！」他招手叫紅眼來，對他輕輕_u的說，「打開你那口袋。快點_u！不是那個，那個裡頭淨是黃連葉！」

紅眼且兜_u裡拿出一大塊糕來，交給阿麗思拿着，他自己又拿出了一個盤子跟一把刀來。阿麗思也猜不出那些東西是怎麼出來的。他覺着這簡直像變戲法_u⁴⁸似的。

他們待那_u弄這個的時候_u，那獅子也走到他們當中來了；他看樣子像很累很困，他的眼睛都閉了一半_u了。「這是什麼東西！」他說着懶洋洋的瞧着阿麗思，

Hurngyaan lianmang jlow hweidar ta shuo, "Jeh sh ig sheauharl!" Shuoj ta tzoou-daw Alihsy gencheal duey ta ja-kaij leang-jy Angerluu-Sakehsuen-yanql de shoou, suann sh jiehsaw Alihsy de tayduh. "Jeh dongshi woomen jintian jao-daw de. Gen jende iyanq dah, bii jen de hair tianjenle leang-bey⁴⁴."

Neh Dwujeau Maa shuo, "Woo lao yiiwei jeh dou sh shernhuah.lii jeang de shie guaywuh ne! Jeh sh g hwo de ma?"

Hurngyaan heen jenqjing de shuo, "Jeh dongshi hair huey shuo-huah ne."

Neh Dwujeau Maa mhichij yeanjing⁴⁵ choouj Alihsy shuo, "Shuo-huah, sheauharl."

Alihsy reen.bu-juh de bae tzoeijeaul gou.chiilai shiawj shuo, "Nii jydaw ba, woo yee lao daangj Dwujeau Maa sh shernhuah.lii jeang de shie guaywuh ne. Woo yiichyan tsornglai mei kannjiann.guoh g hwo de!"

Neh Dwujeau Maa shuo, "Hao, shianntzay tzarmen jihran dou jiannle-miann le, nii yaw shiangshinn yeou woo, woo jlow shiangshinn yeou nii⁴⁶. Jeyg jiauyih gongdaw⁴⁷ ba?"

"Hao ba," Alihsy shuo, "yawsh nii yuannyih tzemmyanq de huah."

Neh Dwujeau Maa juann.guohlai dueyj neh Hwangdih shuo, "Lai, bae neyg meitz-gau na.chulai, lao-huoojih! Sheir yaw chy nii neh hwang-miannbau!"

Neh Hwangdih hwuli hwudu de shuo, "Shyng---shyng---shyng!" Ta jau-shoou jiaw Hurngyaan lai, duey ta ching-chienl de shuo, "Daa.kai nii neh koouday. Kuaydeal! Bush neyg, neyg.liitou jinqsh hwanglian-yeh!"

Hurngyaan chiee doul.lii na.chu i-dah-kuay gau lai, jiau geei Alihsy naj, ta tzyhjii yow na.chule ig parntz gen i-baa dau lai. Alihsy yee tsai.bu-chu neyshie dongshi sh tzeem chulai de, ta jyuej jeh jeanjyr shianq biann-shihfaal⁴⁸ shyhde.

Tamen daynall nonq jeyg de shyrhoel, neh Shytz yee tzoou-daw tamen dangjong lai le; ta kann yanqtz shianq heen ley heen kuenn, tade yeanjing dou bihle i-ball le. "Jeh sh sherm dongshi!" Ta shuoj laanyangyang de chyauij Alihsy,

他說話是一種又低又粗的嗓子，像
撞⁴⁰大鐘的聲音似的。

那獨角馬很起勁⁶⁰的嚷着說，「世，
這是什麼了⁶¹？你再也猜不着吧！我

5 就沒猜出來囉。」

那獅子無精打彩的⁶²瞅着阿麗思，一頭_μ
打着哈欠說，「你是一啊呵——動物——還是
植物——厂——還是一亡——呵——呵——厂——礦物？」

那獨角馬不等阿麗思開口就搶着
10 說，「他是個怪物⁶³！」

「那麼就把梅子糕端過來，怪物！」那
獅子說着就臥下來⁶⁴，拿下巴靠得爪子
上，又對那皇帝跟那獨角馬說，

15 「坐下來，你們兩個人。沒有作弊⁶⁵
的，啊！——分起那糕來的時候_μ——你知道。」

那皇帝弄得坐在他們那兩個大
東西的當間_μ，看樣子很不自在⁶⁶；
可是他也沒別的地方可以坐。

20 那獨角馬斜着眼睛瞅着那皇帝
頭上的冕對那獅子說，「這會_μ咱們
要是為着那皇冕來打一仗那才有個
打頭_μ⁶⁷吶！」那皇帝就待那_μ嚇的直
哆嗦，都要把他頭上的冕給甩掉
了。

25 那獅子說，「我一定很容易贏的。」

「那倒不見得⁶⁸，」那獨角馬說。

那獅子兇兇的回答他說，「厂！我
把你趕的滿城跑，你這小狗_μ⁶⁹！」
他說着身子起來一半_μ了。

30 到這_μ，那皇帝連忙想法子跟他們
打岔，怕他們又打起來；他非常着急，
說話的聲音都發抖⁷⁰了。他說，「滿
城跑嗎？那倒是不少的路吶。你們還是
走那一道古橋，還是打市場那邊_μ

35 走吶？走古橋那邊_μ的风景頂
好。」

ta shuo-huah sh i-joong yow di yow tsu de saangtz, shianq juanq⁴⁹ dah-jong de sheng'in shyhde.

Neh Dwujeau Maa heen chiijinn⁵⁰ de raangj shuo, "Èè, jeh sh sherm le⁵¹? Nii tzay yee tsai.bu-jaur ba' Woo jioiw mei tsai.chulai me."

Neh Shytz wu-jing-daa-tsae-de⁵² choouj Alihsy, itourl daaj hachiann shuo, "Nii sh---a-hhe---donqwuh---hairsh jyrwuh---hh---hairsh---e-hhe-he-he-h---kuanqwuh?"

Neh Dwujeau Maa bu deeng Alihsy kai-koou jioiw cheangj shuo, "Ta sh g guaywuh⁵³!"

"Neme jioiw bae meitz-gau duan.guohlai, guaywuh!" Neh Shytz shuoj jioiw woh.shiahlai⁵⁴, na shiah.ba kaw de joatz-shanq, yow duey neh Hwangdih gen neh Dwujeau Maa shuo, "Tzuoh.shiahlai, niimen leanggren. Meiyeou tzuoh-bih⁵⁵ de, ah!---fen.chii neh gau lai de shyrhoel---nii jydaw."

Neh Hwangdih nonq de tzuoh tzay tamen ney-leangg dah-dongshi de dangjiall, kann yanqtz heen butzyhtzay⁵⁶; keesh ta yee mei byede dihfang keeyii tzuoh.

Neh Dwujeau Maa shyey yeanjing choouj neh Hwangdih tour.shanq de mean duey neh Shytz shuo, "Jehhoel tzarmen yawsh weyj neh hwangmean lai daa i-janq nah tsair yeou g daatourl⁵⁷ ne!" Neh Hwangdih jioiw daynall shiah de jyr duosuo, dou yaw bae ta tour.shanq de mean geei shoai-diaw-le.

Neh Shytz shuo, "Woo idinq heen rongyih yng de."

"Nah daw bujiannde⁵⁸," neh Dwujeau Maa shuo.

Neh Shytz shiongshiong de hweidar ta shuo, "Hm! Woo bae nii gaan de maan-cherng pao, nii jeh sheau-gooul⁵⁹!" Ta shuoj shentz chiilaile iball le.

Daw jell, neh Hwangdih lianmang sheang fartz gen tamen daachah, pah tamen yow daa.chiilai; ta feicharng jauji, shuo-huah de sheng'in dou fa-doo⁶⁰ le. Ta shuo, "Maan-cherng pao ma? Nah dawsh bushao de luh ne. Niimen hairsh tzoou ney-i-daw guu-chyau, hairsh daa shyhchaang neybial tzoou d'a? Tzoou guu-chyau neybial de fengjiing diing hao."

那獅子就臥下來，很粗的嗓子說，「我是說不上來了。那灰土多的我什麼都沒看清楚。怎麼那怪物切糕切那麼大工夫！」

5 阿麗思坐在一條小溝的邊上，盤子放得波羅蓋上，拿着一把刀很出力的那麼鋸那個糕。他回答那獅子說（他已經被人叫慣了「怪物」了），「這東西真氣人⁰¹！我已經切了好幾片了，可是

10 他自各又都長得一塊了！」

那獨角馬說，「哎，你不會弄鏡子裡的糕嚟。先端給大伙吃，過後再切呀。」

這個聽起來像是瞎說，可是阿麗思還是聽了他的話站起來，把盤子端給他們，真的那塊糕自各就分開了成三片。阿麗思把空盤子拿回他本來站的地方，那獅子說，「現在切罷。」

15

阿麗思手裡拿着刀正待那不知道怎麼辦好，那獨角馬嚷起來說，「廿，我說呀，這個不公平！那怪物給獅子的比我的多一倍⁰²！」

20

那獅子說，「他自各一點沒拿廿，橫是。你喜歡梅子糕嗎，怪物？」

25 可是阿麗思還沒來得及回答，打鼓的聲音就起頭了。

那聲音是從哪來的他也聽不出來；一天一世界好像淨是鼓聲，打得他腦袋都要震聲了似的。他嚇得站起來亂跑，偷眼⁰³還看見那獅子跟那獨角馬爬起來氣兇兇的四面看哪來的那麼討厭的鼓聲來打攪他們的宴會。他一會就跑過那道小溝，馬上蹲下來⁰⁴想拿兩個手捂着

30

35 耳朵也捂不了鬧得那麼利害⁰⁵的鼓聲。

他心裡頭想，「要是這個鼓把他們再掙不出城去，那就沒有東西掙得走他們的了！」

Neh Shytz jìow woh.shiahlai heen tsu de saangtz shuo, "Woo sh shuo.bu-shanqlai le. Neh hueituu duo de woo sherm dou mei kann-chingchuu. Tzeeme neh guaywuh chie gau chie nemm dah gongful!"

Alihsy tzuoh tzay i-tyau sheau-gou de bial.shanq, parntz ge de boluogall.shanq, naj i-baa dau heen chulih de nemm jìuh neyg gau. Ta hweidar neh Shytz shuo (ta yìi-jing bey renjia jiaw-guannle 'Guaywuh' le), "Jeh dongshi jen chihren⁶¹! Woo yìijing chiele haojii-piann le, keesh ta tzyhgeel yow dou jaang de ikualle!"

Neh Dwujeau Maa shuo, "Ai, nii buhuey nonq jinqtz.lii de gau me. Shian duan geei dahhoel chy, guohhow tzay chie ia."

Jeyg ting.chiilai shianq sh shiashuo, keesh Alihsy hairsh tingle tade huah jann.chiilai, bae parntz duan geei tamen, jende ney-kuay gau tzyhgeel jìow fen.kaile cherng san-piann. Alihsy bae kong-parntz na-hwei ta beenlai dai de dihfang, neh Shytz shuo, "Shianntzay chie ba."

Alihsy shoou.lii naj dau jenq daynall bu jydaw tzeem bann hao, neh Dwujeau Maa raang.chiilai shuo, "Èh, woo shuo ia, jeyg bu gongdaw! Neh Guaywuh geei Shytz de bii woo de duo i-bey⁶²!"

Neh Shytz shuo, "Ta tzyhgeel ideal mei na è, herngsh. Nii shiihuan meitz-gau ma, Guaywuh?"

Keesh Alihsy hair mei laidejyi hweidar, daa-guu de sheng'in jìow chiitourl le.

Neh sheng'in sh tsornng naal lai de ta yee ting.bu-chulai; itian i-shyhjìeh haoshianq jinqsh guu-sheng, daa de ta naoday dou yaw jenn-longle shyhde. Ta shiah de jann.chiilai luann pao, touyea⁶³ hair kannjiann neh Shytz gen neh Dwujeau Maa par.chiilai chih-shiongshiong de syh-miann kann naal lai de nemm taoyann de guu-sheng lai daajEAU tamen de yannhuey. Ta ihoel jìow pao-guoh ney-daw sheau gou, maashanq duen.shiahlai⁶⁴ sheang na leangg shoou wuuj eeldou yee wuu.bu-leau naw de nemm lihhay⁶⁵ de guu-sheng.

Ta shin.liitou sheang, "Yawsh jeyg guu bae tamen tzay hong.bu-chu cherng chiuh, nah jìow meiyeou dongshi hong.de-tzoou tamen de le!"

Notes---Chapter 7

1. 絆 bann ~ pann 'to trip'; pann ~ bann 'to entangle', (with preferred pron. in the orders given). In the latter sense it is perhaps an extension of 襟 pann 'button loop'.

2. maa.shanq (1) 'on horseback', (2) 'at once', but maa_oshanq (2) 'at once' (only), except in L, in which maashanq can also mean (1), as in: Maashanq shiang ferng, wu jyy bi 'Meeting on horseback without paper or brush.' (The play on words here is of course only in the translation.)

3. diaw.chiuh 'to send away, dispatch'.

4. Note that the yeou 'yes, there were' here is in reply to yeou bing .mei.yeou? 'Were there soldiers?' and not in reply to kee penq-jann? = penq.jiann mei(.yeou) o_openq-jann? 'did you meet?' to which an affirmative answer can only be penq.jiannle and not, except in the very recent borrowing from Cantonese and Fukienese, simply yeou used as '(I) have' or '(I) did'.

5. je-y-parn chy .lii 'in this game of chess', parn being the measure for (chess) games. The word for 'chess-board' is chyiparn.

6. leangg maa instead of the specific leang-pi (匹) maa, because maa is the chessman corresponding to the knight in Western chess.

7. jershann 'folding fan'.

8. The Haigha: Hare in the original is rendered as Hurngyaan: Horngyea '(animal with) red eyes' (as are those of hares).

9. harn.chern 'ugly, hideous'.

10. hwanglian-yeh 'golden thread (Coptis teeta) leaves'.

11. Howhwu Shan 'the Rear-Lake Hill'.

12. This is a literal translation. Actually one does not usually say chiing nii yuan_oliang for 'please repeat what you said'.

13. donq_obu_odonq 'at any moment, at the least excuse'.

14. choan-chih 'to pant'.

15. shiu ~ shiu.de.huang 'faint'.

16. charn de shianq sherm shyhde 'greedy like anything'.
17. ren here in the sense of 'physical condition'.
18. jyauj 'chewing, munching'.
19. na liang-shoei pai.pai 'to dab with cold water'.
20. hueifa-yan 'sal-volatile'.
21. yow lai nahg le 'have come and do that again', nahg being a pro-verb.
22. shang-danq de Hwangdih 'the King who was tricked'.
23. shoaij eeldou 'shaking (his) ears'.
24. Note that English 'that' is often more naturally translated as jevg than as neyg.
25. fale ... de kwang 'to become mad about ...'.
26. shou.bu-leau-chaang 'cannot quit the arena', charng being a reading pronunciation for chaang.
27. In ordinary speech one would say hwang de here.
28. 搨 hong 'to chase away', in Kangshi Dict. (Rad. 64 + 9 strokes), but, although it is a very commonly spoken word, most of the current medium-sized dictionaries fail to include it.
29. cherngchyang 'city wall'.
30. Jeh cherng sherm huah! 'What state of affairs would that become?'
31. terng 'to rise (as dust, clouds, etc.)'.
32. In ordinary speech the two de would usually be telescoped into one.
33. ng-nhang ng-nhang de, sound of eating.
34. iej saangtz 'with a choked voice'.
35. ting daw jell 'listened to this point', where daw expresses the time reached. This has nothing to do with the 听到 of the central and southern dialects, usually pronounced with (their) 3rd Tone on the second syllable, meaning simply (ting)jiann.
36. tuo 'to hold up on the palm', tuo.parn ~ -1 'a tray'.

37. mah.jah 'grasshopper'.
38. i-benq 'with a leap'.
39. shern.chih 'spirit, expression'. The verbal use of this word here is a borrowing from the Wu dialects.
40. buhuang bumang de 'unworriedly and unhurriedly'.
41. The Chinese names of the roman letters are supposed to be: a, be, se, de, e, fe, ge; he, i, iy, ke, lhe, mhe, nhe; o, pe, ku; rhy, sy, te; u, ve, ue; ksy, ye (to rhyme with de), zy. In practice the English names are much better known, as in X-guang, pronounced as aykesy-guang.
42. daan-dawle 'have caught after sweeping (as a duster or the eyes)'.
43. buyiweiran 'to disapprove'.
44. The form n-bey means either (1) 'n times' or (2) '2ⁿ times' (where bey means 'to double'). In leang-bey, as used here, where n = 2, it is usually taken in sense (1), i.e. 'twice', but sometimes also taken in sense (2), i.e. '2² = 4 times'. With n greater than 2 bey is usually taken in sense (1). Cf. Note 62 below.
45. mhi.chij yean.jing 'with eyes half open and half closed'.
46. yeou woo 'there is a me' ... yeou nii 'there is a you'.
47. jiau_oyih 'exchange, trade'; gong_odaw 'fair, reasonable'.
48. shihfaal 'conjuring trick'. The literary term 幻術 huannshuh 'magic art' has been gaining over shihfaal, as a result of school influence.
49. juang 'to knock (as a clapper against a large bell)'.
50. chijinn 'eager'.
51. The le expresses the new situation: 'here is a new problem now'.
52. wu-jing-daa-tsae-de 'listlessly'.
53. The play on -wuh in guay_owuh was of course not in the original.
54. woh.shiahlai 'to lie down', the verb woh limited to animals only.

55. tzuoh-bih 'to cheat (at games, examinations, etc.)'.
56. butzyh.tzay 'uncomfortable'.
57. yeou daa.tourl 'worth fighting for'.
58. daw bujianne 'rather unlikely'.
59. sheau-gooul 'little dog,---cur', as ji 'chicken' is not a term of abuse in Chinese, as goou(1) is.
60. fa-doou 'to tremble'.
61. chih-ren 'angers one,---provoking'.
62. Referring to Note 44 above, the bey in i-bey here is taken in sense (2), i.e. ' $2^1 = 2$ times', thus i-bey becomes actually synonymous with leang-bey.
63. touyeau 'stealing a look,---glancing quickly'.
64. duen.shiahlai 'to crouch down'.
65. lih.hay 'fierce', from lih-hay 'profit or harm,---powerful enough to cause profit or harm'. By a folk etymology it is now often written as 厲害 'fierce and harmful'.

第八章

「這是我自各_κ的發明」

過了一會_κ那鼓聲好像漸漸_κ的小了，又一會_κ除了耳朵還嚶嚶噲噲的叫¹，外頭什麼聲音都沒有了。阿麗思倒有點_κ害怕起來了。他抬頭四面一看誰也不在那_κ了。他第一個念頭是想剛才

5 一定是做夢來着——那獅子咧，獨角馬咧，那些怪樣子的安格魯撒克孫的送信的什麼的。但是他腳跟前_κ還有那個裝那個切不開的糕的大盤子待那_κ，所以他

10 想，「哦，所以還不是做夢，倒底，除非——除非咱們都是在一個夢裡頭。不過頂好這是我的夢，可別變了那紅皇帝的夢！」他又做着埋怨的聲音說，「我頂不喜歡做人家²夢裡的東西了。

15 我倒怪想去叫醒他去，看到底會變成怎麼樣！」

到這_κ他的念頭被一個大聲音打斷了，他聽見嚷，「喂³！將！將軍⁴！」他就看見一個穿深紅盔甲⁵的武士，

20 手裡耍着一根大棍子，騎着馬對着他直衝下來。剛一到他那_κ，那馬就忽然停住了。那武士叫一聲，「你是我的俘虜⁶！」說着自己就一轂轆_κ摔了下來。

阿麗思雖然嚇了一大跳，可是他一時⁷還不是替自己擔心，他倒是替那武士有點_κ擔心。那武士爬上了馬坐好了剛要說，「你是我的——」又一個聲音嚷起來說，「喂！將！將軍！阿麗思就

DIHBA JANG

"JEH SH WOO TZYHGEEL DE FAMING"

Guohle ihoel neh guu-sheng haoshianq jiannjialde sheau le, yow ihoel chwule eeldou hair ing'ing ong'ong de jiaw¹, waytou sherm sheng'in dou meiyeou le. Alihsy daw yeoudeal haypah.chiilai le. Ta tair-tour syhmian i-kann sheir yee bu tzay nall le. Ta dih'ig nianntou sh sheang gangtsair idinq sh tzuoh-menq lai j---neh Shytz le, Dwujeau Maa le, neyshie guay-yanqtz de Angerluu-Sakehsuen de Sonqshinnde shermde. Dannsh ta jeu-gencheal hair yeou neyg juang neyg chie.bu-kai de gau de dah-parntz daynall, suooyii ta sheang, "Oh, suooyii hair bush tzuoh-menq, dawdii, chwufei ---chwufei tzarmen doush tzay ig menq.liitou. Buguoh diing hao jeh sh woode menq, kee bye biannle neh Horng Hwangdih de menq!" Ta yow tzuohj manyuann de sheng'in shuo, "Woo diing bu shiihuan tzuoh renjia² menq.lii de dongshi le. Woo daw guay sheang chiuh jiaw-shiing ta chiuh, kann dawdii huey bianncherng tzeemyanq!"

Daw jell tade nianntou bey ig dah-sheng'in daa-duann le, ta tingjiann raang, "Uai³! Jiang! Jiang Jiun⁴!" Ta jio w kannjiann ig chuan shen-horng kueijea⁵ de wuushyh, shoou.lii shoaj i-gen dah guenntz, chyij maa dueyj ta jyr chong.shiah lai. Gang i-daw ta nall, neh maa jio w huran tyng.juhle. Neh wuushyh jia w i-sheng, "Nii sh woode fwuluoo⁶!" Shuoj tzyhjii jio w igulul shuaile.shiah lai.

Alihsy sweiran shiahle i-dah-tiaw, keesh ta ishyr⁷ hair bush tih tzyhjii danshin, ta dawsh tih neh wuushyh yeoudeal danshin. Neh wuushyh par-shanqle maa tzuoh-haole gang yaw shuo, "Nii sh woode---" yow ig sheng'in raang-.chiilai shuo, "Uai! Jiang! Jiang Jiun!" Alihsy jio w

很希奇的又找那新來的敵人。

這一回是那個白馬武士。他騎到阿麗思的旁邊，就跟那紅馬武士一樣的解馬上滾了下來。一會，他又騎上馬去，兩個騎馬的武士就你看着我，我看着你，不言語。阿麗思看看這個，看看那個，有點莫名其妙。

5 後來那紅馬武士說，「他是我的俘虜，你，你知道！」

10 那白馬武士回答說，「是是是的⁸，不過後來我又來救了他了！」

「好，那麼咱們來打一仗，看誰贏他罷，」說着，那紅馬武士就拿了他馬鞍子旁邊掛着的一個像個馬頭樣子的一頂⁹盔帶起來。

15 那白馬武士也帶起盔來說，「你自然得要守打仗的規矩咯？」

那紅馬武士說，「我總是守規矩的。」說着，他們倆就乒呤乓啷的打起來。

20 阿麗思看他們來得那麼猛，就跑到一棵樹後頭躲起來，他一頭偷眼瞧他們打，一頭想，「噫，我倒不知道他們打仗的規矩是些什麼規矩？¹⁰，他們有一條規矩好像是，這個武士要是打着了那個武士，他就會把他打下馬來；

25 要是他打不着他，他自各就滾下來——還有一條規矩好像是，他們的棍子得要夾得胳膊窩¹¹底下，像那木人頭¹²戲¹³裡的僵郭¹⁴噴區跟他的媳婦¹⁵鴉娣似的，一呵！他們摔起跟頭¹⁶來可真響！簡直像整套的火筷子，煤鏟子什麼的都砸¹⁷得個爐擋子上似的！那兩匹馬怎麼那麼老實！他們讓他們爬上爬下的，簡直像桌子一樣！」

35 還有一條規矩，阿麗思沒有留心到的，似乎是，他們摔的時候，非得頭先

heen shichyi de yow jao neh shin lai de dyiren.

Jey-i-hwei sh neh Bairmaa Wuushyh. Ta chyi daw Alihsy de parngbial jiw gen neh Horngmaa Wuushyh iyanq de chiee maa.shanq goenle.shiahlai. Ihoel ta yow chyi-shanq maa chih, leang chyi-maa de Wuushyh jiw nii kannj woo woo kannj nii bu yuanyih. Alihsy kannkann jeyg kannkann neyg, yeoudeal moh ming chyi miaw.

Howlai neh Horngmaa Wuushyh shuo, "Ta sh woode fwuluoo è, nii jydaw'."

Neh Bairmaa Wuushyh hweidar shuo, "Sh sh sh de⁸, buguoh howlai woo yow lai jiwle ta le'."

"Hao, neme tzarmen lai daa i-janq kann sheir yng ta ba," shuoj neh Horngmaa Wuushyh jiw nale ta maa'antz parngbial guahj de ig shianq g maatour yanqtz de i-diing⁹ kuei day.chiilai.

Neh Bairmaa Wuushyh yee day.chii kuei lai shuo, "Nii tzyhran deei yaw shoou DaaJanq de Gueijeu lo?"

Neh Horngmaa Wuushyh shuo, "Woo tzoongsh shoou gueijeu de." Shuoj, tamlea jiw pinglhing panglhang de daa.chiilai.

Alihsy kann tamen lai de nemm meeng, jiw pao daw i-ke shuh howtou duoo.chiilai. Ta itourl touyea chyaw tamen daa, itourl sheang, "Ng, woo daw bujydaw tamen DaaJanq de Gueijeu sh shie sherm gueijeu? Èè, tamen yeou i-tyau gueijeu haoshianq sh, jeyg Wuushyh yawsh daa-jaurle neyg Wuushyh, ta jiw huey bae ta daa.shiah maa lai; yawsh ta daa.bu-jaur ta ne, ta tzyhgeel jiw goen.shiahlai ---hair yeou i-tyau gueijeu haoshianq sh tamende guenntz deei yaw jia de gajy'uo¹⁰ diishiah, shianq neh muhrentourl-shih¹¹ lli de Luoguol¹² Penchiu gen tade shyifel¹³ Jioudih shyhde---He! Tamen shuai.chii gentou¹⁴ lai kee jen sheang! Jeanjyr shianq jeeng-taw de huoo-kuaytz, mei-chaantz shermde dou tzar¹⁵ de ig ludaangtz .shanq shyhde! Ney-leang-pi maa tzeem nemm laoshyr! Tamen ranq tamen par-shanq par-shiah de, jeanjyr shianq juotz iyanq'."

Hair yeou i-tyau gueijeu Alihsy meiyeeou lioushin-daw de syhhu sh, tamen shuai de shyrhoel feideei tour shian

- 下地；他們有一回兩個人並排着¹⁸一塊，
這麼摔了下來，到這樣他們的仗就
算打完了。他們又爬起來的時候，兩
個人就撓撓手，那紅馬武士就騎
5 上馬，踢勒踏踢勒踏的走了。
那白馬武士氣喘喘的走過來
說，「我這個勝仗打得真榮耀，不是嗎？」
阿麗思說，「嗯——我不敢說。我不要做
誰的俘虜，我要做一個皇后。」
10 「是廿，」那白馬武士說，「你再過了
底下一條小溝就做皇后了。我
護送你到樹林子的盡頭¹⁷——我就得
回去了，你知道。我的路是斜着走兩
方的，不是嗎？」
15 「多謝你好意，」阿麗思說，「可好讓我
幫你把你的盔給摘下來啊？」看樣子
他自各¹⁸是辦不了的了：阿麗思就給他
弄了半天，好容易才把他的頭拽了出來。
「哈，現在透氣¹⁸好透一點了，」那
20 武士說着把弄亂了的頭髮拿倆手
望後頭攏一攏。阿麗思看着他的一付溫和
的臉¹⁹跟一雙和氣的眼睛那麼對着他，
覺着生平從來沒看見過這麼奇怪
樣子的一個武人²⁰。
25 他身上穿的一套披甲是洋鐵²¹
做的，尺寸樣子都很不稱身，他肩
膀子旁邊¹⁸倒掛着一個松木²²的匣子，匣子
的蓋¹⁸就那麼開着望下搭拉着²³。阿麗思瞅着
這東西覺着他真古怪。
30 那武士很親熱的跟他說，「我看
你是待那¹⁸羨慕我的小匣¹⁸是不然？
這是我自各¹⁸發明的一預備裝衣裳跟
三名治的。你看我給他倒掛着，好讓
雨濯²⁴不進去。」
35 阿麗思挺和氣的對他說，「可是東西
會摔得出來廿。你知道不知道那蓋¹⁸是開着
的？」

shiah-dih; tamen yeou i-hwei leang ren binqpairj¹⁶ ikual
tzemm shuaile.shiahlai, daw jehyanq tamen de janq jio
suann daa-wanle. Tamen yow par.chiilai de shyrowth, leang-
gren jio chanchan shoou, neh Horngmaa Wuushyh jio chyi-
-shanq maa, tileta tileta de tzoou le.

Neh Bairmaa Wuushyh chih-choanchoan de tzoou.guohlai
shuo, "Woo jeyg shenq-janq daa de jen rongyaw, bush ma?"

Alihsy shuo, "Ng---woo bugaan shuo. Woo buyaw tzuoh
sheir de fwuluoo, woo yaw tzuoh ig Hwanghow."

"Sh è," neh Bairmaa Wuushyh shuo, "nii tzay guohle
diishiah i-tyau sheau-gou jio tzuoh Hwanghow le. Woo
huhsonq nii daw shuhlitz de jinntourl¹⁷---woo jio deei
hweichih le, nii jydaw. Woode luh sh shyey tzoou leang-
-fang de, bush ma?"

"Duoshieh nii haoyih," Alihsy shuo, "kee hao ranq woo
bang nii bae niide kwei geei jai.shiahlai a?" Kann yanqtz
ta tzyhgeel sh bann.bu-leau de le: Alihsy jio geei ta
nonqle banntian, haorongyih tsair bae tade tour juayle.chulai.

"Hha, shianntzay tow-chih¹⁸ hao tow ideal le," neh
Wuushyh shuo bae nonq-luannle de tourfaa na lea shoou
wanq howtou loong i-loong. Alihsy kannj tade i-fuh uenher
de lean¹⁹ gen i-shuang herchih de yeanjing nemm dueyj ta,
jyuej shengpyng tsornglai mei kannjiann.guoh tzemm chyguay
yanqtz de ig wuu-ren²⁰.

Ta shen.shanq chuan de i-taw peijea sh yangtiee²¹
tzuoh de, chyrtsuenn yanqtz dou heen bu chennshen, ta jian-
baangtz parngbial daw-guahj ig songmuh²² de shyatz, shyatz
de gall jio nemm kaij wanq shiah dalaj²³. Alihsy choouj
jeh dongshi jyuej ta jen guaguay.

Neh Wuushyh heen chinreh de gen ta shuo, "Woo kann
nii sh daynall shiannmuh woode sheau-shyal sh bush'a?
Jeh sh woo tzyhgeel faming de---yuhbey juang ishang gen
sanmingjyh de. Nii kann woo geei ta daw-guahj, hao ranq
yeu jwo²⁴.bu-jinnchiuh."

Alihsy tiing herchih de duey ta shuo, "Keesh dongshi
huey diaw.de-chulai è. Nii jydaw bu jydaw neh gall sh kaij
de?"

- 那武士聽了臉上現出有點_レ煩心²⁶的樣子，說，「哎呀，我倒沒知道。那麼裡頭的東西一定早都掉完了！那麼那匣子裡沒有東西還要他幹麻吶？」他
- 5 說着把他解了下來，正預備把他扔得亂草裡去，忽然好像又想到個什麼主意，他就小小心的把他掛在一棵樹上。他對阿麗思說，「你可猜得着我這是什麼意思？」
- 10 阿麗思搖搖頭。
「我盼望有的蜜蜂_レ會在那裡頭做窩——那我就可以得蜜了。」
- 阿麗思說，「可是你馬鞍子上已經繫着一個蜜蜂窩了——那個像個蜜蜂窩的東西，
- 15 不是嗎？」
- 那武士噉着嘴說，「是啊，是個挺好的蜜蜂窩，還是個頭等貨吶。可恨的就是一個蜜蜂_レ也沒飛進來過吶。還有那個²⁸東西是一個逮耗子的籠子。我想
- 20 也許是耗子不讓蜜蜂_レ來——要不然就是蜜蜂_レ不讓耗子來，不知道哪個對。」
- 阿麗思說，「我正待那_レ不明白那耗子籠是幹麻的吶。那馬身上也不見得像會跑出耗子來啊。」
- 25 那武士說，「像是也許不像會有，不過假如要是出了耗子的話，我是不打算²⁷讓他們跑得到處都是的。」
- 他歛了一會_レ又接着說，「你想，如果出了什麼事情我樣樣_レ都有個準備，
- 30 這多好。就是因為這個緣故所以我給馬的脚孤拐上²⁸都裝了些刺針。」
- 阿麗思覺着這個很稀罕²⁹，他問他說，「那是幹麻用的吶？」
- 那武士回答說，「是防備鯊魚咬的。
- 35 這是我自各_レ的一個發明。現在你幫我騎上馬罷。我就陪你走完這

Neh Wuushyh tingle lean.shanq shiann.chu yeoudeal farnshin²⁵ de yanqzt shuo, "Aiia, woo daw mei jydaw. Neme liitou de dongshi idinq tzao dou diaw-wanle! Neme neh shyatz.lii meiyeeu dongshi hair yaw ta gannma ne?" Ta shuoj bae ta jieele shiahlai, jenq yuhbey bae ta rheng de luann-tsao.lii chiuu, huran haoshianq yow sheang-daw g sherm jwuyih, ta jlow sheausheau-shinshin de bae ta guah tzay i-ke shuh.shanq. Ta duey Alihsy shuo, "Nii kee tsai.de-jaur woo jeh sh sherm yihsy?"

Alihsy yauyau tour.

"Woo pannwanq yeou de mihfengl huey tzay neh liitou tzuoh-uo---nah woo jlow keeyii der mih le."

Alihsy shuo, "Keesh nii maa'antz.shanq yijjing jihj yeou ig mihfeng'uo le---neyg shianq g mihfeng'uo de dongshi, bush ma?"

Neh Wuushyh jiuej tzoel shuo, "Sh a, sh g tiing hao de mihfeng'uo, hair sh g tourdeeng-huoh ne. Keehenn de jlowsh ig mihfengl yee mei fei.jinnlai.guoh ne. Hair yeou neyg²⁶ dongshi sh ig dae hawtz de longtz. Woo sheang yeesheu sh hawtz bu ranq mihfengl lai---yawburan jlowsh mihfengl bu ranq hawtz lai. Bujydaw neeig duey."

Alihsy shuo, "Woo jenq daynall bu mingbair neh hawtz-long sh gannma de ne. Neh maa shen.shanq yee bujiannde shianq huey pao.chu hawtz lai a."

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Shianq sh yeesheu bu shianq huey yeou, buguoh jearu yawsh chu le hawtz de huah, woo sh bu daasuann²⁷ ranq tamen pao de dawchuh dou sh de."

Ta daile ihoel yow jie j shuo, "Nii sheang, ruguoo chule sherm shyhchyng woo yanqyanql dou yeou g joenbey, jeh dwo hao. Jlowsh inwey jeyg yuanguh suooyii woo geel maa de jeaugugoai.shanq²⁸ dou juangle shie tsyh-jen."

Alihsy jyuej jeyg heen shihaan²⁹, ta wenn ta shuo, "Nah sh gannma yong de ne?"

Neh Wuushyh hweidar shuo, "Sh farngebey shayu yeau de. Jeh sh woo tzyhgeel de ig faming. Shiantztay nii bang woo chyi-shanq maa ba. Woo jlow peir nii tzoou-wan jeh

樹林子——你那盤子是幹麻的？」

「本來是裝梅子糕使的，」阿麗思說。

那武士說，「咱們帶着他走罷。要是咱們碰見梅子糕的時候，這盤子就很方便了。幫我把這個裝得口袋裡。」

他們弄這個弄了好些時候，因為雖然阿麗思很小心地把那口袋拉得很開，可是那武士裝盤子的手腳真笨，他起頭裝的兩三回都是一裝把自各掉了進去了。後來好不容易弄好了，他就說，「你看這塞得真緊，那口袋裡已經有那麼許多枝蠟了。」他就把那口袋掛在那已經掛滿了胡蘿蔔，火筷子，鐵鎚子，跟一大些別的東西的馬鞍子上。

那武士騎着馬跟阿麗思一同走着又問他說，「你頭上的頭髮長得還夠結實吧？」

阿麗思帶着笑臉說，「也不過像平常那麼長法了。」

那武士有點擔心的說，「那怕不夠吧？你知道這哈風的力量大極了。跟——跟參湯一樣大的力量！」

阿麗思問他說，「你可發明過一個法可以叫頭髮不給風吹掉了？」

「還沒吶，」那武士說，「不過我有個法可以使他不會掉掉。」

「哦？我很願意聽聽看。」

那武士說，「起頭你在腦袋上支起一根棍子來。然後你就讓頭髮繞着棍子像菓子樹似的望上爬。你知道頭髮所以掉是因為他老是望下搭拉着一東西沒有望上掉的廿，你想吶。這也是我自各發明的一個法子。你要願意你可以試試。」

shuhlantz---nii neh parntz sh gannma de?"

"Beenlai sh juang meitz-gau shy de," Alihsy shuo.

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Tzarmen dayj ta tzoou ba. Yawsh tzarmen penqjiann meitz-gau de shyrhoel, jeh parntz jiw heen fangbiann le. Bang woo bae jeyg juang de koouday.lii."

Tamen nonq jeyg nonqle haoshie shyrhoel, inwey sweiran Alihsy heen sheaushin de bae neh koouday lha de heen kai, keesh neh Wuushyh juang parntz de shoou-jeau jen benn, ta chiitourl juang de leang-san-hwei doush i-juang bae tzyhgeel diawle.jinnchiuh le. Howlai haorongyih nonq-haole, ta jiw shuo, "Nii kann jeh sai de jen jiin, neh koouday.lii yiijing yeou nemm sheuduo-jy lah le." Ta jiw bae neh koouday guah tzay neh yiijing guah-maanle hwuluobo, huoo-kuaytz, tiee-chaantz, gen i-dah-shie byede dongshi de maa'antz .shanq.

Neh Wuushyh chyij maa gen Alihsy itorn³⁰ tzoouj yow wenn ta shuo, "Nii tour.shanq de tourfaa jaang de hair gow jieshyr ba?"

Alihsy dayj shiaw-lean shuo, "Yee buguoh shianq pyngcharng nemm jaang.faa le."

Neh Wuushyh yeoudeal danshin de shuo, "Nah pah bu gow ba? Nii jydaw jeyhal feng de lihlianq dah-jyile. Gen---gen shentang³¹ iyanq dah de lihlianq."

Alihsy wenn ta shuo, "Nii kee faming.guoh ig farl keeyii jiaw tourfaa bu geei feng chuei-diaw le?"

"Hair mei ne," neh Wuushyh shuo, "buguoh woo yeou g farl keeyii shy ta buhuey diaw.diaw."

"Or? Woo heen yuannyih tingting kann."

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Chiitourl nii tzay naoday.shanq jy.chii i-gen guenntz lai. Ranhaw nii jiw ranq tourfaa rawj guenntz shianq guootz-shuh shyhde wanq shanq par. Nii jydaw tourfaa suooyii diaw sh inwey ta laosh wanq shiah dalaj---dongshi meiyiou wanq shanq diaw d'è, nii sheang ne. Jeh yeesh woo tzyhgeel faming de ig fartz. Nii yaw yuann-yih nii keeyii shyhshyh."

阿麗思聽這個不像是個很舒服的辦法。他走了半天也不言語，心裡頭還念着這個主意好古怪，同時還一回一回的幫那個真不會騎馬的武士的忙。

5 那匹馬每回一停的時候（而且他停的回數很多），他就望前栽下來³²；他每回要走的時候（而且他每回是說走就忽然走的），他就望後栽下來。除了這個以外他總還算
10 獸的穩的，不過他還喜歡常常且旁邊倒下就是了；而且他倒的時候既然多半是倒得阿麗思走的那一邊，阿麗思不久就知道頂好的法子還是別走的太靠近那個馬才好。

15 「我怕你騎馬還沒有練習過很多回數吧，」阿麗思說着又是第五回且地上扶他起來了。

那武士露出很詭異的神氣，像不高興聽他這種話似的。他一頭
20 爬回到馬鞍子上，拿一個手抓着阿麗思的頭髮，防着望那邊再倒下來，一頭還說，「你什麼緣故說這個話？」

「因為練習過很多回的，不會摔那麼些交³³。」

25 那武士很正經的說，「我是已經多多的練習了，多多的練習了！」

阿麗思想不出別的話只好說一句，「真嘞？」不過他倒是真心說的腔調。這個過後他們又走了一段路，那武士
30 就閉着眼睛一個人自各³⁴，阿麗思就怪擔心的等着他幾時再滾下來。

一會那武士忽然大聲的說，「這個騎馬的訣竅³⁵啊，」他說着舉起右手胳膊在空中比劃，「就在個會——」說
35 到這，他一句話完的個快勁³⁶，跟剛才來的個快勁一樣，他一個倒栽葱³⁷

Alihsy ting jeyg bu shianq sh g heen shufwu de bannfaa. Ta tzooule banntian yee bu yuanyih, shin.liitou hair niannj jeyg jwuyih hao guuguay, torngshyr hair i-hwei i-hwei de bang neyg jen buhuey chyi-maa de Wuushyh de mang.

Ney-pi maa meei-hwei i-tyng de shyrhowl (erlchiee ta tyng de hwei-shuh heen duo), ta jiw wanq chyan tzai.shiah-lai³²; ta meei-hwei yow tzoou de shyrhowl (erlchiee ta meei-hwei sh shuo tzoou jiw huran tzoou de), ta jiw wanq how tzai.shiahlai. Chwule jeyg yiiway ta tzoong hair suann dai de woen de, buguoh ta hair shiihuan charngchangl chiee parngbial dao.shiahlai jiwshle; erlchiee ta dao de shyrhowl jihran duoball sh dao de Alihsy tzoou de ney-ibial, Alihsy bujeou jiw jydaw diing hao de fartz hairsh bye tzoou de tay kawjinn neyg maa tsair hao.

"Woo pah nii chyi-maa hair meiyeou liannshyi.guoh heen duo hwei-shuh ba," Alihsy shuoj yowsh dihwuu-hwei chiee dih.shanq fwu ta chiilai le.

Neh Wuushyh low.chu heen chahyih de shernchih, shianq bugaushinq ting ta jey-tzoong huah shyhde. Ta itourl par-hwei daw maa'antz shanq, na ig shoou juaj Alihsy de tourfaa, farngj wanq ney.bial tzay dao.shiahlai, itourl hair shuo, "Nii sherm yuanguh shuo jeyg huah?"

"Inwey liannshyi.guoh heen duo hwei de, buhuey shuai nemm shie jiau³³ ẽ."

Neh Wuushyh heen jenqjing de shuo, "Woo sh yijing duoduo de liannshyi le, duoduo de liannshyi le!"

Alihsy sheang.bu-chu byede huah jyy hao shuo i-jih, "Jen d'a?" Buguoh ta dawsh jenshin shuo de chiangdiaw. Jeyg guohhow tamen yow tzooule i-duall luh, neh Wuushyh jiw bihj yeangjing igren tzyhgeel jigu³⁴, Alihsy jiw guay danshin de deengj ta jiishyr tzay goen.shiahlai.

Ihoel neh Wuushyh huran dahshengl de shuo, "Jeyg chyi-maa de jyuechiaw³⁵ a," ta shuoj jeu.chii yow-shoou gebey tzay kongjong biihuah, "jiow tzay g huey---" Shuo daw jell, ta i-jih huah wan de g kuay-jiell³⁶, gen gangtsair lai de g kuay-jiell iyanq, ta ig daw-tzai-tsong³⁷

一摔剛剛摔得阿麗思走的道_レ上。這一回阿麗思真有點_レ怕起來了，他攙着他起來，很着急的說，「該別摔斷了骨頭了吧³⁸？」

5 「啊，沒摔斷什麼，」他說得好像摔斷兩三根_レ不在乎似的。「這個騎馬的訣竅啊，我剛才說呀，就在個會一身子_レ猷的穩。就是這麼樣，你看——」

他把韁繩扔下來，拿兩個胳膊
10 舉起來，做給阿麗思看，這回他_レ又_レ！的摔了一個仰不脚_レ³⁹，剛剛_レ摔得馬肚子底下。

阿麗思一頭_レ扶着他再站起來，他就還一頭_レ噉咕着，「多多的練習！多多的練習！」

15 這阿麗思真忍不住了，他叫起來說，「這太不成話了！你應該弄個有轂轆_レ的木馬的，那才是你騎的東西吶！」

那武士聽這個倒很有意思，他說，「那一種馬走得穩⁴⁰一點_レ嗎？」他說着
20 連忙拿兩隻胳膊把馬的脖子一抱，這才免了又滾下來一回。

「比活馬穩多了，」阿麗思說着怎麼忍也忍不住撲嗤！⁴¹的笑了出來！

25 那武士一頭_レ想着跟自各_レ說，「我去弄個來，弄一兩個，一弄他幾個。」

這個過後他們有一會_レ沒說話，後來那武士又說，「我對於發明東西倒是一個好手。你剛才這一回攙我起來的時候_レ，不是我有點_レ想心思⁴²的樣子嗎，
30 你看出來了沒有？」

阿麗思說，「你臉上_レ是有點_レ出神⁴³的樣子。」

「哈！我待那_レ發明一個新的跳過柵欄_レ門⁴⁴的法子吶——你喜歡聽不喜歡？」

35 阿麗思很客氣的說，「我喜歡聽極了。」

i-shuai ganggang shuai de Alihsy tzoou de dawl.shanq. Jey i-hwei Alihsy jen yeoudeal pah.chiilai le, ta chanj ta chiilai, heen jaujyi de shuo, "Gai bye shuai-duannle gwutou le ba³⁸?"

"Ah, mei shuai-duann sherme," ta shuo de haoshianq shuai-duann leang-san-gel butzayhu shyhde. "Jeyg chyi-maa de jyuechiaw a, woo gangtsair shuo ia, jiow tzay g huey ---shentz dai de woen. Jiowsh tzemmyanq, nii kann---"

Ta bae jiangsherng rheng.shiah lai, na leangg gebey jeu-chiilai, tzuoh geei Alihsy kann, jey-hwei ta pia! de shuaile ig yeangbujeaul³⁹, ganggangl shuai de maa-duhtz-diishiah.

Alihsy itourl fwuj ta tzay jann.chiilai, ta jiow hair itourl jiguj, "Duoduo de liannshyi! Duoduo de liannshyi!"

Jeh Alihsy jen reen.bu-juh le, ta jiaw.chiilai shuo, "Jeh tay bu cherng huah le! Nii inggai nonq g yeou gulul de muhmaa de, nah tsair sh nii chyi de dongshi ne!"

Neh Wuushyh ting jeyg daw heen yeouyihsy, ta shuo, "Ney-i-joong maa tzoou de woen⁴⁰ ideal ma?" Ta shuoj lianmang na leang-jy gebey bae maa de bortz i-baw, jeh tsair meanle yow goen.shiah lai i-hwei.

"Bii hwo-maa woen duo le," Alihsy shuoj tzeem reen yee reen.bu-juh puchy!⁴¹ de shiawle.chulai!

Neh Wuushyh itourl sheangj gen tzyhgeel shuo, "Woo chiuh nonq g lai, nonq i-leangg---nonq ta jiig."

Jeyg guohhow tamen yeou ihoel mei shuo-huah, howlai neh Wuushyh yow shuo, "Woo dueyyu faming dongshi dawsh ig haoshoou. Nii gangtsair jey-i-hwei chan woo chiilai de shyrhoel, bush woo yeoudeal sheang shinsy⁴² de yanqtz ma, nii kann.chulaile meiyeou?"

Alihsy shuo, "Nii lean.shanq sh yeoudeal chu-shern⁴³ de yanqtz."

"Hha! Woo daynall faming ig shin de tiaw-guoh jahlal-men⁴⁴ de fartz ne---nii shiihuan ting bu shiihuan?"

Alihsy heen kehchih de shuo, "Woo shiihuan ting jyile."

- 那武士說，「我告送你我怎麼想出來的。你看，我對我自己說，[這惟一的難處就是兩個腳：頭是已經比柵欄高了。]所以我先就拿頭舉到柵欄的上頭——這樣頭就夠高了一然後我就倒豎一個蜻蜓⁴⁶——這樣腳也夠高了——那⁴⁶身子不就過去了嗎，你想？」
- 阿麗思一頭想着說，「世，你要做得到那樣，你身子是可以過去了，不過你想這個不是有一點難嗎？」
- 那武士很正經的說，「我還沒試過呐，所以我不敢一定說——不過我怕這個是有點難。」
- 阿麗思看他越想越皺眉頭，所以就給他換個別的題目跟他談。他說，「噢，你那頂盔的樣真有趣。也是你發明的嗎？」
- 那武士很得意的瞅瞅他馬鞍子旁邊掛的那頂盔。他說，「世，是的；不過我還發明了一個更好的呐——像一塊方塊糖似的。我從前帶這種盔的時候，我要是摔下馬來，他總是馬上就碰到地。那我就摔得很短了，你想——不過就是還有摔到他裡頭去的危險，就是這一點討厭。我曾經遇見過一回這種事情——而且頂不湊巧⁴⁷的是，我還沒來得及出來，那個白馬武士就跑了來把他帶上了。他當着是他自己的盔呐。」
- 那武士那麼板着個臉⁴⁸，阿麗思都不敢笑出來，他聲音抖抖的說，「恐怕你總弄傷了他了吧——一個人頭上又一個人？」
- 那武士很正經的說，「我得使勁踢啊，自然。那麼他把盔摘下來了——可是不知道費了多少鐘頭才把我弄出來的。我在裡頭長得牢得像——像老虎⁴⁹那麼牢了。」

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Woo gawsonq nii woo tzeem sheang-chulai de. Nii kann, woo duey woo tzyhjii shuo, 'Jeh wei de nanchuh jiw sh leangg jeau: tour sh yiijing bii jahlal gau le.' Suooyii woo shian jiw na tour jeu daw jahlal de shanqtou---jehyanql tour jiw gow gau le---ranhow woo jiw daw-shuh ig chingtyng⁴⁵---jehyanq jeau yee gow gau le---nah⁴⁶ shentz bu jiw guohchiuh le ma, nii sheang?"

Alihsy itourl sheangj shuo, "Èè, nii yaw tzuoh.de-daw nehyanql, nii shentz sh keeyii guohchiuh le, buguoh nii sheang jeyg bush yeou ideal nan ma?"

Neh Wuushyh heen jenqjing de shuo, "Woo hair mei shyh-guoh ne, suooyii woo bugaan idinq shuo---buguoh woo pah jeyg sh yeou deal nan."

Alihsy kann ta yueh sheang yueh jow meitour, suooyii jiw geei ta huann g byede tyimuh gen ta tarn. Ta shuo, "Yee, nii ney-diing kuei de yanql jen yeou chiuell. Yee sh nii faming de ma?"

Neh Wuushyh heen deryih de choouchoou ta maa'antz parngbial guah de ney-diing kuei. Ta shuo, "Èh, sh de; buguoh woo hair famingle ig genq hao de ne---shianq i-kuay fanguall-tarng shyhde. Woo tsorngchyan day jey-tzoong kuei de shyrowth, woo yawsh shuai.shiah maa lai, ta tzoongsh maashanq jiw penq daw dih. Nah woo jiw shuai de heen doan le, nii sheang---buguoh jiwsh hair yeou shuai daw ta liitou chiuh de weishean, jiwsh jey ideal taoyann. Woo tserngjing yuhjiann.guoh i-hwei jey-tzoong shyhchyng---erlchiee diing butsocheau⁴⁷ de sh, woo hair mei laidejyi chulai, neyg Bairmaa Wuushyh jiw paole lai bae ta day.shanq le. Ta daangj sh ta tzyhjii de kuei ne."

Neh Wuushyh nemm baanq g lean⁴⁸, Alihsy dou bugaan shiaw.chulai, ta sheng'in dooudoul de shuo, "Koongpah nii tzoong nonq-shangle ta le ba---igren tour.shanq yow ig ren?"

Neh Wuushyh heen jenqjing de shuo, "Woo deei shyjinn ti a, tzyhran. Neme ta bae kuei jai.shiah lai le---keesh bujydaw feyle duoshao jongtour tsair bae woo nonq-chulai de. Woo tzay liitou jaang de lau de shianq---shianq laohuu⁴⁹ nemm lau le."

阿麗思說，「嗯——那又不是牢字，老虎是老虎廿！」

5 那武士搖搖頭說，「我那一回是，各式各樣_レ的牢都在裡頭了，我告送你罷！」他說得起勁起來，把兩隻手一舉，馬上就從鞍子上滾了下來，一個跟頭倒栽得一個深溝裡頭。

10 阿麗思跑到溝那_レ去找他。他這一交摔的把阿麗思嚇了一跳，因為他剛才半天都騎得很穩，阿麗思想他這一回怕真是摔傷了。可是他雖然只看見那武士的兩隻鞋底，他聽見他還是像平常的聲音那麼說話，倒放了一點_レ心。他還接着說，「各式各樣_レ的牢法。不過他也真是大意，怎麼把人家的盃帶得自各_レ的頭上——還有個人在裡頭，而且。」

15 阿麗思拿着他兩隻腳把他人拽上岸來，給他摺⁵⁰得地上好像堆成一堆似的。他說，「你怎麼還能那麼安安靜靜的說話——一個腦袋那麼倒掛着？」

20 那武士聽了這話倒有點_レ詫異的樣子。他說，「我的身子待哪_レ有什麼相干吶？我心裡還是一樣的會想啊。其實我腦袋越望下我越會發明東西。」

25 他歇了一會_レ又說，「你知道我生平做的最聰明的事情就是一頭_レ吃着一盤肉的時候_レ就發明了一種新的布丁。」

30 「預備來得及下一道就端上來吃嗎？呵，那可快極了，真是！」

那武士慢慢_レ的想着說，「呃——不是下一道，不，橫是不是下一道。」

35 「那麼就得下一頓了。我想你不見得一頓飯有兩道布丁吧？」

Alihsy shuo, "Nng,---nah yow bu sh lau tzyh, laohuu sh lao-huu ei!"

Neh Wuushyh yauyau tour shuo, "Woo ney-i-hwei sh, geh-shyh geh-yanql de lau dou tzay liitou le, woo gawsonq nii ba!" Ta shuo de chiijinn.chiilai, bae leang-jy shoou i-jeu, maashanq jiow chiee antz.shanq goenle.shiahlai, ig gentou daw tzai de ig shen-gou.liitou.

Alihsy pao daw gou.nall chiuh jao ta. Ta jeh i-jiau shuai de bae Alihsy shiahle i-tiaw, inwey ta gangtsair banntian dou chyi de heen woen, Alihsy sheang ta jey i-hwei pah jen sh shuai-shangle. Keesh ta sweiran jyy kannjiann neh Wuushyh de leang-jy shyedii, ta tingjiann ta hairsh shianq pyngcharng de sheng'in nemm shuo-huah, daw fanqle ideal shin. Ta hair jiey shuo, "Geh-shyh geh-yanql de lau.faa. Buguoh ta yee jensh dahyih, tzeem bae renjia de kwei day de tzyhgeel de tour.shanq---hair yeou g ren tzay liitou, erlchiee."

Alihsy naj ta leang-jy jeau bae ta ren juay.shanq ann lai, geei ta liaw⁵⁰ de dih.shanq haoshianq duei cherng i-duei shyhde. Ta shuo, "Nii tzeem hair neng nemm an'an jinqjing de shuo-huah---ig naoday nemm daw-guahj?"

Neh Wuushyh tingle jeh huah daw yeoudeal chahyih de yanqtz. Ta shuo, "Woo de shentz daynaal yeou sherm shianggan ne? Woo shin.lii hairsh iyanq de huey sheang a. Chyishyr woo naoday yueh wanq shiah woo yueh huey faming dongshi."

Ta shiele ihoel yow shuo, "Nii jydaw woo shengpyng tzuoh de tzuoy tsongming de shyhchyng jiowsh itourl chyj i-parn row de shyrowthl jiow famingle i-joong shin de buhding."

"Yuhbey laidejyi shiah-i-daw jiow duan.shanqlai chy ma? He, nah kee kuay-jyile, jensh!"

Neh Wuushyh manmhal de sheangj shuo, "E---bush shiah-i-daw, bu, herngsh bush shiah-i-daw."

"Neme jiow deei shiah-i-duenn le. Woo sheang nii bujiannde i-duenn fann yeou leang-daw buhding ba?"

那武士又跟剛才一樣的那麼說，「嗯——也不是下一頓，也不是下一頓。」他低着頭，聲音越說越小，又接着說，「其實啊，我相信那布丁軋根_κ就沒人做過！而且我相信那布丁軋根_κ就不會有人去做去！不過呀，這布丁發明的可實在是聰明。」

阿麗思看那武士為着那布丁發愁發的怪可憐的，他就想法子騙騙⁵¹他，說，「那布丁你打算拿什麼東西做的呢？」

那武士嗓子裡囁_κ的一聲說，「起頭_κ用吸墨紙。」

「那不會很好吃吧，我恐怕——」
那武士很起勁的搶着說，「光是那個不很好吃，可是你再也想不到跟別的東西和了起來——比方火藥啊，火漆啊，什麼的，那就大不同了。廿，到這_κ我得離開你了。」他們已經走完了那個樹林子了。

阿麗思只是在那_κ納悶⁵²：他老想着那個布丁。

那武士看了倒不放心起來，他說，「你怎麼不快活的樣子？讓我給你唱個歌_κ來安慰安慰你吧？」

阿麗思問他說，「是很長的嗎？」因為他那天已經聽了好些詩了。

那武士說，「長是長，可是很好聽很好聽的廿。不論誰聽了我唱他——不是眼睛裡流出眼淚來，要不然就——」

阿麗思看他忽然停住了，就問他說，「要不然呐？」

「要不然就不流眼淚，你想呐。這歌_κ的名字叫做「雪魚眼。」

阿麗思做出喜歡聽的神氣說，「哦，這就是那歌_κ的名字，唄？」

Neh Wuushyh yow gen gangtsair iyanq de nemm shuo, "Ng ---yee bush shiah-i-duenn, yee bush shiah-i-duenn." Ta dij tour, sheng'in yueh shuo yueh sheau, yow jie'j shuo, "Chyishyr a, woo shiangshinn neh buhdng yahgel jio'w mei ren tzuoh.guoh! Erlichiee woo shiangshinn neh buhdng yahgel jio'w buhuey yeou ren chiuh tzuoh chiuh! Buguoh ia, jeh buhdng faming de kee shyrtzay sh tsongming."

Alihsy kann neh Wuushyh weyj neh buhdng fa-chour fa de guay keelian de, ta jio'w sheang fartz piannpiann⁵¹ ta shuo, "Neh buhdng nii daasuann na sherm dongshi tzuoh de ne?"

Neh Wuushyh saangtz.lii gerl de i-sheng shuo, "Chii-tourl yonq shimoh-jyy."

"Nah buhuey heen haochy ba, woo koongpah---"

Neh Wuushyh heen chiijinn de cheangj shuo, "Guangsh neyg bu heen haochy, keesh nii tzay yee sheang.bu-daw gen byede huohle.chiilai---biifang huoyaw a, huochi a, shermde, nah jio'w dah butorng le. Eh, daw jell woo deei li.kai nii le." Tamen yiijing tzoou-wanle neyg shuhlitz le.

Alihsy jyysh tzaynall nahmell⁵²: ta lao sheangj neyg buhdng.

Neh Wuushyh kannle daw bufanqshin.chiilai, ta shuo, "Nii tzeem bukuayhwo de yanqtz? Ranq woo geei nii chanq g ge'l lai anwey anwey nii ba?"

Alihsy wenn ta shuo, "Sh heen charng de ma?" Inwey ta ney-tian yiijing tingle haoshie shy le.

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Charng sh charng, keesh heen haoting heen haoting d'è. Buluenn sheir tingle woo chanq ta--- bush yeanjing lii liou.chu yeanley lai, yawburan jio'w---"

Alihsy kann ta huran tyng.juhle, jio'w wenn ta shuo, "Yawburan ne?"

"Yawburan jio'w bu liou yeanley, nii sheang ne. Jeh ge'l de mingtz jia'w Sheueyu Yean."

Alihsy tzuoh.chu shihuan ting de shernchih shuo, "Oh, jeh jio'wsh neh ge'l de mingtz, ar?"

那武士說，「噯，你沒懂。那歌_x是叫做那個。歌_x的名字其實是[很老的老年人]。」

5 阿麗思就改過來說，「那麼我剛才應該說，[那歌_x是叫做那個，]對不對？」

「不，不應該那麼說：那完全又是一回事⁵³了！那個歌_x是叫做[道_x跟法_x]，可是他不過是叫做這個，你懂吧？」

10 這個可把阿麗思弄得整個_x的糊塗了，他說，「那麼那歌_x到底是什麼呢？」

「我就要說到這個了，」那武士說。
「那歌_x其實是[坐在柵欄_x上]：那調_x是我自各_x發明的。」

15 他這麼說着就把馬停住了把韁繩搭得馬的脖子上：然後他拿一隻手慢慢_x的拍着拍子，他那傻臉上微微的露出一點_x笑容，好像他覺着他自各_x唱的好聽似的，他就那麼唱起來。

20 在阿麗思這一趟走到鏡子裡所看見的奇怪的事情當中，這是他老記的頂清楚的一回。他多年過後再想起這全部的景況來，覺着還像昨天的事情似的一那個武士的溫和⁵⁴的淡顏色的眼睛跟他那和氣的笑容——那斜斜_x的太陽光射在
25 他頭髮上，又照在他披甲上，反射出來一片金光，把阿麗思的眼睛都耀得花花_x的一那匹馬乖乖_x的動來動去，一條韁繩鬆鬆_x的搭得脖子上，隨
30 便吃吃腳底下的青草——還有後頭那樹林子的一片長黑影子——所有這些景緻像一幅畫_x似的，阿麗思都看
在心裡頭，一頭_x拿一隻手護着眼睛，身子靠着一棵樹，那麼瞅着那奇怪的人馬
35 兩個，一半_x像做夢似的聽着那個歌_x的幽雅的聲音。

Neh Wuushyh shuo, "Ae, nii mei doong. Neh ge'l sh jiawtzuoh neyg. Ge'l de mingtz chyishyr sh 'Heen Lao de Laonian Ren'. "

Alihsy jio

gae.guohlai shuo, "Neme woo gangtsair inggai shuo, 'Neh ge'l sh jiawtzuoh neyg,' duey buduey?"

"Bu, bu inggai nemm shuo: neh wanchyuan yowsh i-hwei shyh⁵³ le'. Neyg ge'l sh jiawtzuoh 'Dawl gen Farl,' keesh ta buguoh sh jiawtzuoh jeyg, nii doong ba?"

Jeyg bae Alihsy nonq de jeenggehl de hwudu le, ta shuo, "Neme neh ge'l dawdii sh sherm ne?"

"Woo jio

yaw shuo daw jeyg le," neh Wuushyh shuo. "Neh ge'l chyishyr sh 'Tzuoh Tzay Jahlal Shanq' : neh diawl sh woo tzyhgeel faming de."

Ta tzemm shuoj jio

bae maa tyng.juhle bae jiangsherng liaw de maa de bortz.shanq: ranhow ta na i-jy shoou mannmhal de paij paitz, ta neh shaa-lean .shanq weiwei de low.chu ideal shiaw-rong, haoshianq ta jyuej ta tzyhgeel chanq de haoting shyhde, ta jio

nemm chanq.chiilai.

Tzay Alihsy jeh i-tanq Tzooudaw Jinqtz Lii suoo kann-jiann de chyiguay de shyhchyng dangjong, jeh sh ta lao jih de diing chingchuu de i-hwei. Ta duo-nian guohhow tzay sheang.chii jeh chyuan-buh de jiingkuanq lai, jyuej hair shianq tzwotian de shyhchyng shyhde---neyg Wuushyh de uenher⁵⁴ de dann-yanshae de yeanjing gen ta neh herchih de shiaw-rong---neh shyeshiel de tayyang-guang sheh tzay ta tourfah.shanq, yow jaw tzay ta peijea.shanq, faansheh-.chulai i-piann jinguang, bae Alihsy de yeanjing dou yaw de huahual de---ney-pi maa guaigual de donq-lai donq-chiuh, i-tyau jiangsherng songsongl de da de bortz.shanq, swei-biann chychy jeau-diishiah de chingtsao---hair yeou howtou neh shuhlantz de i-piann charng-hei-yiingtz---suooyeu jeyshie jiingjyh shianq i-fwu huall shyhde Alihsy dou kann tzay shin.liitou, itourl na i-jy shoou huhj yeanjing, shentz kawj i-ke shuh, nemm choouj neh chyiguay de ren-maa leangg, iball shianq tzuoh-menq shyhde tingj neyg ge'l de iouyea de sheng'in.

「可是這調_儿並不是他自各_儿發明的，」
阿麗思對自各_儿說，「這是[我都給了你，我
不能再多了]的調_儿嚟。」他就很用心
的站得那_儿聽，可是他並沒有眼淚到
5 眼睛裡來。

「你要我說什麼我都肯；
可_儿說來⁵⁶不很長。
我看見個很老的老年人⁵⁷，
10 他坐在柵欄_儿上。
我說，[老年人，你是誰？
你幹點_儿什麼過活？]
他的回答好像篩子裡的水，
就在我耳朵裡過。

15 他說，[我常到麥子田
去逮⁵⁸些蝴蝶_儿來；
把他做成酥盒_儿餡⁵⁹，
來烤了在街上賣。
20 [賣給什麼樣_儿的人？]他說，
[給飄洋過海的人；
我就是這麼樣_儿過的活—
小意思_儿，先生們。]

25 可_儿我又在那_儿發明個法_儿
把鬍子染成青，
又拿着一把大摺扇_儿
老擋着臉搨不停⁶⁰。
所以既然我沒聽明白
30 那老頭_儿說的話，
我又說，[你做的是什麼買賣？]
我說着就打他個巴⁶¹。

"Keesh jeh diawl binq bush ta tzyhgeel faming de,"
Alihsy duey tzyhgeel shuo, "jeh sh 'Woo dou geeile nii, woo
buneng tzay duo le' de diawl me." Ta jiow heen yonq-shin
de jann de nall ting, keesh ta binq meiyeou yeanley daw
yeanjing.lii lai.

"Nii yaw woo shuo sherm woo dou keen;
Keel⁵⁵ shuo lai⁵⁶ bu heen charng.
Woo kannjiann g heen lao de lao-nian ren⁵⁷
Ta tzuoh tzay jahlal shanq.
Woo shuo, 'Lao-nian ren, nii sh sheir?
Nii gann deal sherm guoh-hwo?'
Tad' hweidar haoshianq shaitz.lii d' shoei,
Jiow tzay woo eeldou.lii guoh.

Ta shuo, 'Woo charng daw maytz tyan
Chiuh dae⁵⁸ shie huhtieel lai;
Bae ta tzuoh-cherng suher'l-shiann⁵⁹,
Lai kaole tzay jie.shanq may.
'May geei shermyanql' ren?' ta shuo,
'Geei piau-yang guoh-hae d' ren;
Woo jiowsh tzemmyanql guoh de hwo---
Sheauyihsy è, shianshengmen.'

Keel woo yow tzaynall faming g farl
Bae hwutz raan-cherng ching,
Yow naj i-baa dah jershall
Lao daangj lean shan.bu-tyng⁶⁰.
Suooyii jihran woo mei ting-mingbair
Neh laotourl shuo de huah,
Woo yow shuo, 'Nii tzuoh d' sh sherm maemay?'
Woo shuoj jiow daa ta g ba⁶¹.

他回我的腔調很和平。
 他說，[我到處跑，
 我找到一座大山嶺，
 就放火把他燒⁶²；
 5 在灰裡提出一種汁⁶³
 叫如蘭麥沙油——
 他們給我兩個半辨士，
 這酬勞⁶⁴是真不夠。]

10 可我又待那_人想個法_人，
 拿麵糊⁶⁵當作飯吃，
 好胖的把褲腰帶_人⁶⁶
 放二尺或者三尺。
 所以我又推着他搖着他說，
 15 搖得他臉變了色。
 我說，[你到底怎麼過活，
 你做的是什麼買賣？]

他說，[在鮮亮的石南樹，
 20 我找些雪魚眼，
 都磨成坎肩_人鈕子一付⁶⁷，
 就磨到五更天。
 我鈕子不賣金磅紙⁶⁸，
 也不賣先令票⁶⁹，
 25 你給我一個半辨士，
 我就賣給你一大包。]

[我有時候_人地下掘花捲_人，
 或是插逮螃蟹的棍子，
 30 也有時候_人到些草山_人上
 去找些馬車輪子。
 我就是這麼樣_人發的財
 (你看我多麼詭⁷⁰!)——
 所以我就祝您老人家健，
 35 我敬您一大杯。]

Ta hwei woo d' chiangdiaw heen herpyng.

Ta shuo, 'Woo dawchuh pao,
Woo jao-daw i-tzuoh dah shanling,
Jiow fanq-huoo bae ta shau⁶²;
Tzay hwei.lii tyi-chu i-joong jy⁶³
Jiaw Rulan Maysha You---
Tam geei woo leangg-bann biannshyh,
Jeh chourlau⁶⁴ sh jen bugow.

Keel woo yow daynall sheang g farl
Na miannhuw⁶⁵ danqtzuoh fann chy,
Hao panq d' bae kuhiaudall⁶⁶
Fanq ell-chy huohjee san-chyy.
Sw'ii woo yow tueij ta yauj ta shuo,
Yau d' ta lean biannle shae.
Woo shuo, 'Nii dawdii tzeem guoh-hwo,
Nii tzuoh d' sh sherm maemay?'

Ta shuo, 'Tzay shianlianq d' shyrnan-shuh,
Woo jao shie sheueyu-yeen,
Dou mo-cherng kaanjial neoutz i-fuh⁶⁷,
Jiow mo daw wuu-geng tian.
Woo kowtz bu may jinbanq-jyy⁶⁸,
Yee bu may shianling-piaw⁶⁹,
Nii geei woo ig-bann biannshyh,
Woo jiow may g' nii i-dah-bau.

'Woo yeoushyr'l dihshiah jyue huajeual,
Hesh cha dae parngshieh d' guenntz,
Yee yeoushyr'l daw shie tsao-shal.shanq
Chiuh jao shie maache luentz.
Woo jiowsh tzemmyanql fa de tsair
(Nii kann woo dwome goei⁷⁰!)---
Sw'ii woo jiow juh Nin Lao'njia jiann,
Woo jinq Nin i-dah bei.'

我這回聽見了他了，因為我
剛做完了計劃書：
要莫耐橋上不長銹，
得放在酒裡煮。
5 我多謝他告送我說
他怎麼樣賺的錢，
可頂要緊的是因為
他祝我老人家健。
10 所以到現在，我假如一捏，
我捏了一手膠，
或是糊裡糊塗把左脚鞋
在右脚上使勁的套，
或是讓一塊非常重的鐵
15 一掉下砸了我腳，
我就哭，因為一定會想
我從前認得那老年人——
一個面很善，而說話很笨，
一頭頭髮白的像白麵粉，
20 一個樣子像老鴿掉了魂⁷¹，
一雙眼睛紅得像醉薰
薰⁷²，
一個臉像心裡很煩悶⁷³，
一個身子像老是顫不穩，
25 一口話的字眼咬不真⁷⁴，
像嘴裡含着個大鋸|鈍，
一個覺就睡得像牛打滾——
在那年夏天的半黃昏
那麼坐的那柵欄⁷⁵上
30 的老年人⁷⁶。」

那武士唱到這末了，幾句，就把
鞭繩拿起來，把馬頭對着他來的那
條路上掉過去。他說，「你只要再
35 走幾丈，下那個小山，再過那條

Woo jey-hwei tingjiannl' ta le, i'wey woo
 Gang tzuoh-wanle jihhuah-shu:
 Yaw Mohnay Chyau.shanq bu jaang-shiow,
 Deei fanq tzay jeou.lii juu.
 Woo duo shieh ta gawsonq woo shuo
 Ta tzeemyanql juann de chyan,
 Keel diing yawjiin de sh inwey
 Ta juh woo Lao'njia jiann.

Sw'ii daw shianntzay, woo jearu i-nhie,
 Woo nhiele i-shoou jiau,
 Hesh hwul' hwudu b' tzuoo-jeau shyee
 Tzay yow-jeau'r'nq shyy-jinnd' taw,
 Hesh ranq i-kuay feicharnq jonq de tiee
 I-diaw.shiah tzarle woo jeau,
 Woo jiow ku, i'wey idinq huey sheang
 Woo tsorngchyan rennde neh laonian-ren---
 Ig miann heen shann, erl shuo-huah heen benn,
 I-tour tourfah bair d' shianq bair-miannfeen,
 Ig yanqtz shianq laogua diawle hwen⁷¹,
 I-shuang yeanjing horng de shianq tzuuey-shiun-
 shiun⁷²,
 Ig lean shianq shin.lii heen farnmenn⁷³,
 Ig shentz shianq laosh dai.bu-woen,
 I-koou huah de tzyhyeal yeau.bu-jen⁷⁴,
 Shianq tzoel.lii hernj g dah-hwentwen,
 Ig jiaw jiow shuey d' shianq niou daa-goenn---
 Tzay ney-nian Shiahtian d' bann-hwanghuen
 Nemm tzuoh d' neh jahlal.shanq
 De laonian-ren⁷⁵."

Neh Wuushyh chang daw jeh mohleaul jii-jih, jiow bae
 jiangsherng na.chiilai, bae maa-tour dueyj ta lai de ney-
 -tyau luh.shanq diaw.guohchiuh. Ta shuo, "Nii jyy yaw tzay
 tzoou jii-janq, shiah neyg sheau-shal, tzay guoh ney-tyau

- 流水，你就做皇后了。可是你還
先等一等，看着我走了你再走
吧？」他說着望路上一指，阿麗思就急急
的順着他指的方向瞅着。他又說，「我
5 不會很長的。你可以等我到了路上
那個拐彎的地方，就拿你的小手絹
對我搖搖，啊！我想這樣可以給我
一點鼓勵，你知道。」
- 阿麗思說，「自然我等你。我還要
10 多謝你打這麼遠道來——還謝謝
你那個歌——我挺喜歡聽的。」
- 「那頂好了，」那武士說着還有點，
不信的神氣。「不過我當着你會哭的，
你也沒很哭。」
- 15 他們倆就攬攬手，那武士就騎着
馬慢慢_地的望樹林子裡走了。阿麗思
瞅着他走一頭_地對自己說，「看他走
大概不會要多大工夫_地吧，管保。廿——又是一個！
老是那麼倒栽蔥！可是他這回爬上
20 去倒還容易——那都是那馬旁邊_地掛着
那麼些東西的好處——」他就這麼自各_地
一個人嘖哩咕嚕的說，一頭_地瞅着那馬在路上
慢慢_地的走，那武士就左一回右一回
的滾下來爬上去。滾了四五回的
25 樣子，他到了拐彎_地的地方，阿麗思就拿出
小手絹_地來對着他搖，一直搖到瞧不
見他為止。
- 「我盼望那樣真的使他膽_地大了一點_地，」
他說着回過頭來望山下跑。「現
30 在就這一條小溝了，就做皇后了！
那多開心啊！」幾步路就走到了小溝
的邊_地上，「啊！第八方啦！」他嚷着一跳
※ ※ ※ ※ ※
※ ※ ※ ※ ※
35 ※ ※ ※ ※ ※

lioushoei, nii jiow tzuoh Hwanghow le. Keesh nii hair shian deeng i-deengl kannj woo tzooule nii tzay tzoou ne ba?" Ta shuoj wanq luh.shanq i-jyy, Alihsy jiow jyiyyi de shuennj ta jyy de fangshianq choouj. Ta yow shuo, "Woo buhuey heen charng de. Nii keeyii deeng woo dawle luh.shanq neyg goai-ual de dihfang, jiow na niide sheau-shooujiuall duey woo yauyau, ah! Woo sheang jeyyanq keeyii geei woo ideal guulih, nii jydaw."

Alihsy shuo, "Tzyhran woo deeng nii. Woo hair yaw duoshieh nii daa tzemmm yeuan dawl lai---hair shiehshieh nii neyg ge'l---woo tiing shiihuan ting de."

"Nah diing hao le," neh Wuushyh shuoj hair yeoudeal bu shinn de shernchih. "Buguoh woo daangj nii huey ku de, nii yee mei heen ku."

Tamlea jiow chanchan shoou, neh Wuushyh jiow chyij maa mannmhal de wanq shuhlitz.lii tzoou le. Alihsy choouj ta tzoou itourl duey tzyhjii shuo, "Kann ta tzoou dahgay bu yaw dwo dah gongful ba, goanbao. È---yow sh ig! Laosh nemmm daw-tzai-tsong! Keesh ta jey-hwei par.shanq-chiuh daw hair rongyih---nah doush neh maa-parngbial guahj nemmm shie dongshi de haochuh---" Ta jiow tzemmm tzyhgeel igren jiligulu de shuo, itourl choouj neh maa tzay luh.shanq mannmhal de tzoou, neh Wuushyh jiow tzuoo i-hwei yow i-hwei de goen.shiahlai par.shanqchiuh. Goenle syh-wuu-hwei de yanqtz, ta dawle goai-ual de dihfang, Alihsy jiow na.chu sheau-shooujiuall lai dueyj ta yau, ijr yau daw chooubu-jiann ta wei-jyy.

"Woo pannwanq nehyang jende shyy ta daaldah le ideal," ta shuoj hwei-guoh tour lai wanq shan-shiah pao. "Shiann-tzay jiow jeh i-tyau sheau-gou le, jiow tzuoh Hwanghow le! Nah dwo kaishin a!" Jii-buh luh jiow tzoou-dawle sheau-gou de bial.shanq. "Ah! Dihba Fang l'a!" Ta raangj i-tiaw

*		*		*		*		*
	*		*		*		*	
*		*		*		*		*

就跳了過去，順着就坐下來在那
又細又軟的草地上歇歇，四面這
那兒一攢一攢的花兒圍着他。「啊，我也到了
這兒了！這是什麼呀，我頭上這個？」他
5 抬起手來一摸，摸着頭上緊緊的
帶着一個什麼東西。

「可是我知道都沒知道，怎麼會跑到
我頭上來的吶？」他說着就把他摘下來
攔得懷裡看看到底會是個什麼東西。

10 原來是個⁷⁶真金的冕。

jiow tiawle.guohchiuh, shuennj jiow tzuoh.shiahlai tzay neh
yow shih yow roan de tsaodih.shanq shieshie, syh-miann jell
nall i-tswan i-tswan de hual weij ta. "Ah, woo yee dawle
jell le! Jeh sh sherme ia, woo tour.shanq jeyg?" Ta
tair.chii shoou lai i-mho, mho.jaur tour.shanq jiinjiel de
dayj ig sherm dongshi.

"Keesh woo jydaw dou mei jydaw, tzeem huey pao-daw
woo tour.shanq lai de ne?" Ta shuoj bae ta jai.shiahlai
ge de hwai.lii kannkann dawdii huey sh g sherm dongshi.

Yuanlai sh g⁷⁶ jenjin de mean.

Notes---Chapter 8

1. chwule eeldou hair ing'ing ong'ong de jiaw 'except for still some singing in her ears', the form ong being used for closer onomatopoeia instead of the reading pron. ueng.

2. ren.jia 'others', 'someone else'. Cf. the wenyan contrast in ren:jii 'others (and) self'.

3. Because of the exclamatory nature of uei, it is usually spoken as uai, as in calling 'Hello' in telephoning.

4. Jiang or Jiang Jiun 'Check!' originally, jiang-jiun 'to take command of an army' was also used as a noun 'one who takes command of an army,---a general', now pronounced as jiang.jiun. In chess, the General plays the same part as the King in Western chess and is called jiang on one side, while the equivalent on the other side is called shuay 'commander-in-chief'. But in either case, if a move is to "Check!", the warning to say aloud is Jiang! or Jiang Jiun!

5. kuei.jea 'helmet and armor,---armor'. More specifically, kuei is 'helmet' and jea or 披甲 pei.jea is 'armor' (without the helmet).

6. fwuluoo '(war) prisoner'.

7. ishyr 'for a while'.

8. sh .sh sh de 'as for being (my prisoner), she is, to be sure,---yes, but'.

9. diing is the classifier for kuei 'helmet' and mawtz 'hat'.

10. ga.jy'uo 'armpit'.

11. muhrentourl-shih 'puppet show'.

12. luoguol 'hunchback'.

13. shyi.fel 'wife', old term for tay.tay, to be dis-ting. from shyiofuh ~ erlshyi.fel 'daughter-in-law'.

14. gen.tou 'a tumble, a fall', usually written 勦斗 with reading pronunciation jin and doou.

15. tzar 'to smash'.

16. binqpairj 'side by side'.
17. jinntourl 'the very end'.
18. tow-chih 'to breathe'.
19. lean 'face' in the sense of 'expression' can take the classifier fuh as well as the usual g.
20. wuu-ren 'military person, ---warrior'.
21. yangtiee 'foreign iron, ---tin (as in tin cans)'.
22. songmuh 'pine wood, deal'.
23. da.laj 'dangling'.
24. jwo 'to spatter, as rain'.
25. farnshin 'vexed'.
26. hair yeou neyg 'the other'.
27. bu daa.suann 'do not plan to'.
28. jeaugu.goai.shanq 'on the (horse's) ankles'.
29. shi.haan 'rare, peculiar'.
30. itorng 'together'.
31. shentang 'ginseng soup'.
32. tzai.shiahlai = shuai.shiahlai 'to fall down', from tzai 'to plant (oneself into the ground)'.
33. shuai-jiau 'to tumble', jiau being a measure for the verb shuai.
34. ji.gu 'to mutter'.
35. jyuechiaw 'the secret (for doing something)'.
36. kuay_ojiell 'the way it (finished) fast'.
37. daw-tzai-tsong 'scallion planted upside down, ---head over heels'.
38. gai ... ba? 'I hope ...?'
39. yeang.bujeaul '(to fall) on one's back'.
40. woen 'steady, stable'.
41. puchy 'sound of sudden laughter'.

42. shin.sy 'thoughts'.
43. chu-shern 'the spirit gone out,---absent-minded, pensive'.
44. jah.lal-men 'gate in a wooden fence'. (Note that of the two streets in Peking with the same sign in characters, the one to the north is called Dah Jah.lal, while the other one is called Dah .Shalall.)
45. shuh ching.tyng ~ daw-shuh ching.tyng 'to stand upside down like a dragonfly,---to stand on one's head'. The popular word for 'dragonfly', however, is 螞蟬 mha.lang.
46. nah 'then, in that case', (not the demonstrative neyg or neh 'that, the').
47. tsowcheau 'by chance', butsowcheau 'by mischance'.
48. baanj lean 'to keep one's face like a board,---to look stiff, serious'.
49. Ordinarily, the lao in lao.huu 'tiger', being followed by the 3rd Tone huu, is homophonous with lau 'fast, firm'. But when Alihsy puts an extra stress on it, it sounds different from lau.
50. liaw 'to lay down (casually)'.
51. piann 'to deceive', here in the sense of 'to humor (as a child)'.
52. nahmell 'to be puzzled'.
53. wanchyuan yowsh i-hwei shyh 'quite another matter'.
54. uenher 'mild, warm (fig.)' ≠ 温和 uen.hwol 'warm (lit.)' ≠ 發熱 u.tul 'lukewarm'.
55. keel from slurring of keesh.
56. shuo lai 'when you come to speak of it'.
57. ren to rhyme with keen, as shang with charng, etc. In the present translation of this verse, a departure is made from the usual form of rhyming in Chinese, in which the tones must be the same (with allowance for interchange between the 1st and 2nd Tones, because they were originally one tone). Here the rhyming patterns in the English have been kept, as are all the other poems in this book, but the tones are designedly made different.
58. dae 'to catch'.

59. suher'l-shiann 'pie filling'. The usual word for 'filling' is shiall or shianntz.
60. shan.bu-tyng 'to fan without stopping'.
61. ba 'a slap'.
62. In prose one would have to have a complement after the pre-transitive bae, at least le, as in bae ta shaule.
63. tyi-chu i-joong jy 'to extract a kind of juice'.
64. chourlau 'reward, compensation'.
65. miann.hwu 'gruel, mush'.
66. kuhiaudall 'trousers belt'.
67. kaanjial neoutz i-fuh 'a set of waistcoat-buttons'.
68. jinbanq-jyy 'pound note'.
69. shianling-piaw 'shilling note'.
70. goei 'shrewd, crafty'.
71. shianq lao.gua diawle hwen 'like a crow who has lost its soul'.
72. tzueyshunshiun 'quite drunk'.
73. farmmenn 'vexed'.
74. yeau.bu-jen 'cannot articulate clearly'.
75. The long series of relative clauses will of course require a nominal phrase at the end.
76. Yuanlai sh g ... 'Why, it was a ...'

第九章

阿麗思皇后

「啊，這多開心啊！」阿麗思說。「我沒想到這麼快就做皇后了——」他又很兇的說（他老是喜歡罵自己），「廿，我告送你怎麼罷，陛下，像你那麼在草
5 地上亂滾，那是再也_レ不行的！皇后們得要有身份_レ的廿，你知道吧？」

所以他就站起來走——他起頭_レ走得怪直僵僵的_レ，因為他怕那冤會掉下來：不過他想幸虧還沒人
10 瞅着他，所以還放心一點_レ。一會_レ他又坐下來說，「那麼假如我真是個皇后，我過過就會做得很好的。」

這時候_レ樣樣_レ事情都來得那麼奇怪，所以阿麗思看見那紅皇后跟
15 白皇后，一邊_レ一個挨着他_レ坐着，他一點_レ也不覺着希奇：他倒是很想問他們怎麼來的，就是怕問了不大有禮貌_レ。不過他想問問這盤棋下完了沒有總不要緊吧。他就怪膽_レ小的瞅着那紅皇后
20 說，「勞駕，請問這一——」

那皇后挺兇的打斷他的話，說，「人家對你說話你再說！」

「可是人人要都守着這個規矩，」（阿麗思有機會老是喜歡跟人爭_レ）「比方你非
25 等人家對你說話你才說，那個人又非等你說話他才說，那麼你想誰也不會說什麼了，那豈不是一——」

那皇后說，「瞎說！你想，不是嗎，小孩_レ——」他把眉頭一皺不說下去了，
30 又想了半天，他忽然換了個別的題目來

DIHJEU JANG

ALIHSY HWANGHOW

"Ah, jeh dwo kaishin a!" Alihsy shuo. "Woo mei sheang-daw tzemm kuay jiw tzuoh Hwanghow le--" ta yow heen shiong de shuo (ta laosh shiihuan mah tzyhjii), "èh, woo gawsonq nii tzeem ba, Bihshiah, shianq nii nemm tzay tsao-dih.shanq luann goen, nah sh tzay yee bushyng de! Hwang-howmen deei yaw yeou shenfenn¹ d'è, nii jydaw ba?"

Suooyii ta jiw jann.chiilai tzoou--ta chiitourl tzoou de guay jyrjiangjiang de², inwey ta pah neh mean huey diaw.shiahlai: buguoh ta sheang shinqkuei hair mei ren choouj ta, suooyii hair fanqshin ideal. Ihoel ta yow tzuoh.shiahlai shuo, "Neme jearu woo jen sh g hwanghow, woo guohguoh jiw huey tzuoh de heen hao de."

Jeh shyrowthl yanqyanql shyhchying dou lai de nemm chyiguay, suooyii Alihsy kannjiann neh Horng Hwanghow gen Bair Hwanghow, ibial ig aij ta³ tzuohj, ta ideal yee bu jyuej shichyi; ta dawsh heen sheang wenn tamen tzeem lai de, jiwsh pah wennle budah yeou liimaw⁴. Buguoh ta sheang wennwenn jey-parn chyi shiah-wanle meiyew tzoong buyawjiin ba. Ta jiw guay daalsheu de choouj neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Laujiah, chiing wenn jeh--"

Neh Hwanghow tiing shiong de daa-duann tade huah, shuo, "Renjia duey nii shuo-huah nii tzay shuo!"

"Keesh renren yaw dou shoouj jeyg gueijeu," (Alihsy yeou jihuey laosh shiihuan gen ren jeng⁵) "biifang nii fei deeng renjia duey nii shuo-huah nii tsair shuo, neyg ren yow fei deeng nii shuo-huah ta tsair shuo, neme nii sheang sheir yee buhuey shuo sherm le, nah chii bush--"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Shiashuo! Nii sheang, bush ma, sheauharl---" ta bae meitour i-jow bu shuo.shiahchiuh le, yow sheangle banntian, ta huran huannle g byede tyimuh lai

- 說。「你剛才說[假如你真是個皇后]是什麼意思？你憑什麼⁶可以管自各_κ叫皇后？你不經過一番⁷相當的考試，你怎麼能做皇后吶！你想？所以你
- 5 得考啊，越早點_κ考越好。」
- 「我只說[假如]廿！」阿麗思說的都怪可憐巴巴⁸的。
- 兩個皇后你瞧瞧我我瞧瞧
- 你，那紅皇后哆嗦了一下_κ，說，「他說
- 10 他只說[假如]—」
- 那白皇后搓着手着急的說，「可是他說的比那個還多一大些吶！哎喲，不知道多多少吶！」
- 那紅皇后對阿麗思說，「廿，是的嚟，
- 15 你知道。要說說真話—想好了再說—說完了寫下來。」
- 「我倒是真的並沒有意思—」阿麗思剛起頭_κ說，那紅皇后就又等不及的打斷他的話。
- 20 「我怪你的就是這個嚟：你應該有
- 意思的嚟！你想，一個沒有意思的小孩_κ要他有什麼用處？就是一句笑話也得有點_κ意思啊，—那麼一個小孩_κ比一句笑話要緊一點_κ⁹吧，總該¹⁰？這個你
- 25 總不能說不，你使兩個手來也不成。」
- 阿麗思說，「我要說不，也不是拿手說的廿！」
- 「沒人說你拿手來着，」那皇后說。
- 30 「我說的是你就是拿手也不成。」
- 那白皇后說，「他那種神氣啊，就是心裡頭想要說點_κ什麼不是，—就是想不出說什麼不是來！」
- 那紅皇后說，「這討厭的壞皮氣！」
- 35 說完了大伙_κ又是很不自在的等了半天不言語。

shuo. "Nii gangtsair shuo 'jearu nii jen sh g Hwanghow' sh sherm yihsy? Nii pyng sherme⁶ keeyii goan tzyhgeel jiaw Hwanghow? Nii bu jingguoh i-fan⁷ shiangdang de kaoshyh, nii tzeem neng tzuoh Hwanghow ne, nii sheang? Suooyii nii deei kao a, yueh tzao deal kao yueh hao."

"Woo jyy shuo, 'jearu' è!" Alihsy shuo de dou guay keelian-baba⁸ de.

Leangg Hwanghow nii chyauchyau woo woo chyauchyau nii, neh Horng Hwanghow duosuole ishiiall, shuo, "Ta shuo ta jyy shuo 'jearu'---"

Neh Bair Hwanghow tsuoj shoou jaujyi de shuo, "Keesh ta shuo de bii neyg hair duo i-dah-shie ne! Aiiu, bujydaw duo duoshao ne!"

Neh Horng Hwanghow duey Alihsy shuo, "Èè, sh de me, nii jydaw. Yaw shuo shuo jen-huah---sheang-haole tzay shuo ---shuo-wanle shiee.shiahlai."

"Woo dawsh jende binq meiyeou yihsy---" Alihsy gang chitourl shuo, neh Horng Hwanghow jiow yow deengbujyi de daa-duann tade huah.

"Woo guay nii de jiowsh jeyg me! Nii inggai yeou yihsy de me! Nii sheang, ig meiyeou yihsy de sheauharl yaw ta yeou sherm yonqchuh? Jiowsh i-jiuh shiawhuah yee deei yeou deal yihsy a---neme ig sheauharl bii i-jiuh shiawhuah yaw yawjiin ideal⁹ ba, tzoong gai¹⁰? Jeyg nii tzoong buneng shuo bu, nii shy y leangg shoou lai yee bucherng."

Alihsy shuo, "Woo yaw shuo bu, yee bush na shoou shuo d'è."

"Mei ren shuo nii na shoou lai," neh Hwanghow shuo. "Woo shuo de sh nii jiowsh na shoou yee bucherng."

Neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Ta ney-joong shernchih a, jiowsh shin.liitou sheang yaw shuo deal sherm bush--- jiowsh sheang.bu-chu shuo sherm bush lai!"

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Jeh taoyann de huay-pyichih!" Shuo-wanle dahhoel yowsh heen butzyhtzay de deengle banntian bu yuanyih.

過了一會_x那紅皇后就開口對那
白皇后說，「我請你今天下午到
阿麗思的宴會。」

5 那白皇后很沒勁_x的笑一笑，
說，「我也請你。」

「我軋根_x¹¹就不知道我是有個宴會嚟，」
阿麗思說，「不過要是有的話，我想也
得讓我來請客呀。」

10 「我們已經給了你機會請客啦，」
那紅皇后說，「不過我敢說你還
沒上過多少學規矩的功課吶吧？」

「規矩不是在功課裡學的_廿，」阿麗思
說。「功課是教你做算法那類的東西
的嚟。」

15 那白皇后就問，「你會加法嗎？一
加一加一加一加一加一加一加一加一加一加一是一
幾？」

阿麗思說，「我不知道，我數不清了。」

20 「他不會加法，」那紅皇后插進來
說。「你會減法嗎？八個裡頭減掉九個。」

阿麗思很快的回答說，「八減九，那
我不能減的_廿，你知道。不過——」

25 「他不會減法，」那白皇后說。「你
會除法嗎？拿一把刀除一塊麵包——這個
你怎麼答吧？」

「我想總——」阿麗思剛起頭_x那紅
皇后就替他答了。他說，「除了麵包
還得要黃油了，自然。你懂不懂
做減法有時候_x要借一位¹²？有一位
30 狗¹³，你從他口裡借了一塊肉骨頭：
剩下來是什麼？」

阿麗思想着說，「那骨頭不會剩下來
了，自然，我既然把他借了來——那麼那狗
也不會剩下來待那_x獸着了，他一定要
35 來咬我了，——那剩下來一定也不會有
我了，我也得跑了！」

Guohle ihoel neh Horng Hwanghow jiw kai-koou duey neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Woo chiing nii jintian shiahwu daw Alihsy de yannhuey."

Neh Bair Hwanghow heen mei jiell de shiaw i-shiaw, shuo, "Woo yee chiing nii."

"Woo yahgel¹¹ jiw bujydaw woo sh yeou g yannhuey me," Alihsy shuo, "buguoh yawsh yeou de huah, woo sheang yee deei ranq woo lai chiing-keh ia."

"Woomen yiijing geeile nii jihuey chiing-keh l'a," neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "buguoh woo gaanshuo nii hair mei shanq.guoh duoshao shyue gueijeu de gongkeh ne ba?"

"Gueijeu bush tzay gongkeh.lii shyue d'è," Alihsy shuo. "Gongkeh sh jiau nii tzuoh suannfaa nah-ley de dongshi de me."

Neh Bair Hwanghow jiw wenn, "Nii huey Jiafaa ma? I jia i jia i jia i jia i jia i jia i jia i jia i sh jii?"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo bujydaw. Woo shuu.bu-ching le."

"Ta buhuey Jiafaa," neh Horng Hwanghow cha-jinnlai shuo. "Nii huey Jeanfaa ma? Bag liitou jean.diaw jeoug."

Alihsy heen kuay de hweidar shuo, "Ba jean jeou, nah woo buneng jean d'è, nii jydaw. Buguoh---"

"Ta buhuey Jeanfaa," neh Bair Hwanghow shuo. "Nii huey Chwufaa ma? Na i-baa dau chwu i-kuay miannbau---jeyg nii tzeem dar ba?"

"Woo sheang tzoong---" Alihsy gang chiitourl neh Horng Hwanghow jiw tih ta dar le. Ta shuo, "Chwule miannbau hair deei yaw hwangyou le, tzyhran. Nii doong bu doong tzuoh Jeanfaa yeou shyrhoel yaw jieh i-vey¹²? Yeou i-vey goou¹³, nii tsorng ta koou.lii jiehle i-kuay row-gwutou: shenq-shiahlai sh sherme?"

Alihsy sheangj shuo, "Neh gwutou buhuey shenq.shiahlai le, tzyhran, woo jihran bae ta jiehle lai---neme neh goou yee buhuey shenq.shiahlai daynall daij le, ta idinq yaw lai yeau woo le---nah shenq.shiahlai idinq yee buhuey yeou woo le, woo yee deei pao le'."

那紅皇后說，「那麼你想什麼都不剩啊？」

「我想就是這麼答的。」

「還不是¹⁴又錯了，」那紅皇后說：

5 「那狗的脾氣可是剩下來啦。」

「可是我不懂怎麼一」

「廿，你想呐！」那紅皇后搶着說。

「那狗要發脾氣的，不是嗎？」

阿麗思很小心的說，「也許他會。」

10 那皇后很得意的嚷起來說，「哈！

那麼狗要是把脾氣發了出來，自各_κ又

跑走了，他的脾氣就剩了下來在這_κ

啦！」

「那麼也許各走各的路都跑開了呐？」

15 阿麗思雖然勉強做着正經的樣子這麼說，可是他不由得自己心裡想，「我們這亂七八糟的，不知道瞎說些什麼！」

那兩個皇后很使勁的一塊_κ說，

「他算法一點_κ也不會！」

20 阿麗思不喜歡人家對他那麼找錯_κ，他就忽然轉過臉來問那白皇后說，

「你會算法嗎？」

那皇后把嘴一張把眼睛一閉。他

25 說，「你要是給我工夫我能做加法——可是減法不管在什麼樣_κ情形我總是不會的了！」

那紅皇后說，「你A B C自然是會的了？」

阿麗思說，「我倒是會的。」

30 那白皇后對阿麗思耳朵裡輕輕_κ的說，「我也會。咱們以後常常_κ的一塊_κ背，啊！我還告送你我的一樣_κ事情——我認得幾個一個字母拼的字呐！這_κ多利害啊！可是你用不着灰心，啊。你到時候_κ也能這樣的。」

35 說到這_κ那紅皇后又開口了。他

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Neme nii sheang sherm dou bu shenq a?"

"Woo sheang jiwsh tzeem dar de."

"Hair bush¹⁴ yow tsuoh le," neh Horng Hwanghow shuo: "neh goou de pyichih keesh shenq.shiah lai l'a."

"Keesh woo bu doong tzeeme--"

"Èh, nii sheang ne!" Neh Horng Hwanghow cheangj shuo. "Neh goou yaw fa-pyichih de, bush ma?"

Alihsy heen sheaushin de shuo, "Yeesheu ta huey."

Neh Hwanghow heen deryih de raang.chiilai shuo, "Hha! Neme goou yawsh bae pyichih fale.chulai, tzyhgeel yow pao-tzooule, tade pyichih jiw shenqle.shiah lai tzayjell l'a!"

"Neme yeesheu geh tzoou geh de luh dou pao-kaile ne?" Alihsy sweiran meancheang tzuohj jenqing de yanqtz tzeem shuo, keesh ta buyoude tzyhjii shin.lii sheang, "Woomen jeh luannchi-batzau de, bujydaw shiashuo shie sherme!"

Ney-leangg Hwanghow heen shyy-jinn de ikuall shuo, "Ta suannfaa ideal yee buhuey!"

Alihsy bu shiihuan renjia duey ta nemm jao-tsuoll, ta jiw huran joan-guoh lean lai wenn neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Nii huey suannfaa ma?"

Neh Hwanghow bae tzoey i-jang bae yeanjing i-bih. Ta shuo, "Nii yawsh geei woo gongfu woo neng tzuoh Jiafaa--- keesh Jeanfaa bugoan tzay shermyanql chyingshyng woo tzoongsh buhuey de le!"

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Nii A B C tzyhran sh huey de le?"

Alihsy shuo, "Woo dawsh huey de."

Neh Bair Hwanghow duey Alihsy eeldou.lii chingchiengl de shuo, "Woo yee huey. Tzarmen yiihow charngchangl de ikuall bey, ah! Woo hair gawsonq nii woode iyanql shyhchyng ---woo rennde jiig ig tzyhmuu pin de tzyh ne! Jeh dwo lihhay a! Keesh nii yonqbujaur hueishin, ah. Nii daw shyrowth yee neng jehyanq de."

Shuo daw jell neh Horng Hwanghow yow kai-koou le. Ta

說，「我考考你懂不懂家常_κ的事
情¹⁵？麵包是怎麼做的？」

阿麗思很快的說，「那我知道！你先得拿點_κ麵——」

5 那白皇后說，「掛麵還是切麵？
寬條_κ的還是細條_κ的¹⁶？」

「哎，不是一條_κ一條_κ的麵，」阿麗思解釋給他聽，是和麵¹⁷，是一塊一塊的——」

10 「幾塊幾毛？」那白皇后說。「你
不能遞掉¹⁸那麼些東西啊。」

那紅皇后有點_κ着急起來說，「給他擗擗腦袋吧！他想了這麼些一定想得頭昏了。」所以他們就弄了幾把樹
15 葉子起頭_κ來擗他一直擗得他求他們
停才停住，因為他們把他頭髮扇得
亂的不得了了。

那白皇后說，「他這會_κ好了。你
懂語言不懂？法文管飛得_κ低地叫
什麼？」

20 阿麗思很認真的說，「飛得_κ低地本來
就不是英文嚟！」

「誰幾時說他是來着？」那紅皇后
說。

阿麗思想他這一回有法子躲開這個
25 難題目了。他就很得意的大聲_κ說，
「你要告送我[飛得_κ低地]是什麼國話，
我就告送你法國話管他叫什麼！」

可是紅皇后把腰直僵僵的一挺，
他說，「皇后們從來不講價錢的。」

30 阿麗思心裡頭想，「我願意皇后們
從來不出題目就好了。」

那白皇后有點_κ着急的說，「咱們
別打架¹⁹呀。閃電是從什麼生出來
的？」

35 「閃電啊，」阿麗思隨口就說出來，
因為他這回覺得很有把握²⁰了，「閃電

shuo, "Woo kaokao nii doong bu doong jiacharngl de shyh-chyng¹⁵? Miannbau sh tzeem tzuoh de?"

Alihsy heen kuay de shuo, "Nah woo jydaw! Nii shian deei na deal miann---"

Neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Guahmiann hairsh chiemiann? Kuan-tyaul de hairsh shih-tyaul de¹⁶?"

"Ai, bush i-tyaul i-tyaul de miann," Alihsy jieeshyh geei ta ting, sh huohmiann¹⁷, sh i-kuay i-kuay de---"

"Jii-kuay jii-mau?" neh Bair Hwanghow shuo. "Nii buneng lah.diaw¹⁸ nemm shie dongshi a."

Neh Horng Hwanghow yeoudeal jaujyi.chiilai shuo, "Geei ta shanshan naoday ba! Ta sheangle tzeem shie idinq sheang de tour-huen le." Suooyii tamen jioh nonqle jii-baa shuh-yehtz chiitourl lai shan ta, ijyr shan de ta chyou tamen tyng tsair tyng.juh, inwey tamen bae ta tourfaa shan de luann de buderleau le.

Neh Bair Hwanghow shuo, "Ta jehhoel hao le. Nii doong yeuyan bu doong? Fahwen goan feidel-di-dih jiaw sherme?"

Alihsy heen rennjen de shuo, "Feidel-di-dih beenlai jioh bush Ingwen me!"

"Sheir jiishyr shuo ta sh lai?" neh Horng Hwanghow shuo.

Alihsy sheang ta jey-i-hwei yeou fartz duoo-kai jeyg nan-tyimuh le. Ta jioh heen deryih de dahshengl shuo, "Nii yaw gawsonq woo 'feidel-di-dih' sh sherm-gwo huah, woo jioh gawsonq nii Fahgwohuah goan ta jiaw sherme!"

Keesh Horng Hwanghow bae iau jyrjiangjiang de i-tiing, ta shuo, "Hwanghowmen tsornglai bu jeang jiahchyan de."

Alihsy shin.liitou sheang, "Woo yuannyih Hwanghowmen tsornglai bu chu tyimuh jioh hao le."

Neh Bair Hwanghow yeoudeal jaujyi de shuo, "Tzarmen bye daajiah¹⁹ ia. Shaandiann sh tsorng sherme sheng.chulai de?"

"Shaandiann a," Alihsy swei-koou jioh shuo-chulai, inwey ta jey-hwei jyuej heen yeou baawoh²⁰ le, "Shaandiann

是從雷生出來的一不是，不是！」他馬上改過來說。「我是要說是反過來那麼樣子的。」

5 「太晚了，不能改了！」那紅皇后說，「一樣事情你一說出口，那就定了，你就得來什麼要什麼了。」

那白皇后很不自在的把兩個手捏捏放放，低着頭說，「廿，說起來我想到上禮拜二咱們碰見那麼大

10 一場雷雨——我是要說上回那一套好些個禮拜二當中的一個，你知道。」

阿麗思有點不懂了。他說，「在我們國裡啊，我們是一天一天的過的。」

那紅皇后說，「那麼樣做事多窮多沒勁²¹啊！我們這哈_κ啊，我們大概總是兩三個白天或是兩三個夜裡在一塊堆_κ²²的，有時候_κ在冬天我們一連串過五夜_κ——是為着要取暖²³，你

15 知道。」

20 阿麗思就問他一問，說，「五夜就比一夜暖和嗎？」

「五倍那麼暖和了，自然。」

「不過也要冷五倍了，要是也照那個規矩的話？」

25 「就是這話咯！」那紅皇后說。「暖和五倍，又冷五倍——就像我比你闊五倍，並且又比你聰明五倍一樣！」

阿麗思歎了口氣對自己說，「唉，拉倒²⁴吧！這簡直像個破不了的謎_κ嚟！」

30 那白皇后低低的聲音，好像對自各_κ說話似的，說，「昏弟敦弟也看見那雷雨的。他手裡拿着把開瓶子的螺絲轉_κ走到門上來——」

「他來要什麼的？」那紅皇后說。

35 那白皇后接着說，「他說他非要進來，因為他待那_κ找一匹河馬²⁵。不過那天早晨²⁶啊，家裡並沒有這樣_κ東西，

sh tsornq lei sheng.chulai de---bush, bush!" Ta maashanq gae.guohlai shuo. "Woo sh yaw shuo sh faan.guohlai nemm-yanqtz de."

"Tay woan le, buneng gae le!" neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "iyanq shyhchyng nii i-shuo-chu koou, nah jioh dinqle, nii jioh deei lai sherm yaw sherm le."

Neh Bair Hwanghow heen butzyhtzay de bae leangg shoou nhienhie fanqfanq, dij-tour shuo, "Èh, shuo.chiilai woo sheang-daw shanq-Liibay'ell tzarmen penqjiann nemm dah i-chang leiyu---woo sh yaw shuo shanq-hwei ney-i-taw haoshieg Liibay'ell dangjong de ig, nii jydaw."

Alihsy yeoudeal bu doong le. Ta shuo, "Tzay women gwo.lii a, woomen sh itian itian de guoh de."

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Nemmyanql tzuoh-shyh dwo chyong dwo mei-jiell²¹ a! Woomen jeyhal a, woomen dahgay tzoongsh leang-san'g bairtian hesh leang-san'g yehlii tzay ikuayduel²² de, yeou shyrhoel tzay Dongtian woomen i-lian-chuann guoh wuu-yeh ne---sh weyj yaw cheu-noan²³, nii jydaw."

Alihsy jioh wenn ta i-wenn, shuo, "Wuu-yeh jioh bii i-yeh noanhwo ma?"

"Wuu-bey nemm noanhwo le, tzyhran."

"Buguoh yee yaw leeng wuu-bey le, yawsh yee jaw neyg gueijeu de huah?"

"Jiowsh jeh huah lo!" neh Horng Hwanghow shuo. "Noanhwo wuu-bey, yow leeng wuu-bey---jioh shianq woo bii nii kuoh wuu-bey, binqchiee yow bii nii tsongming wuu-bey iyanq!"

Alihsy tannle i-koou chih duey tzyhjii shuo, "Hhai, lhadao²⁴ ba! Jeh jeanjyr shianq g poh.bu-leau de mell me!"

Neh Bair Hwanghow didi de sheng'in, haoshianq duey tzyhgeel shuo-huah shyhde, shuo, "Huendih Duendih yee kannjiann neh leiyu de. Ta shoou.lii naj baa kai pyngtz de luosyjuall tzoou daw men.shanq lai---"

"Ta lai yaw sherm de?" neh Horng Hwanghow shuo.

Neh Bair Hwanghow jie j shuo, "Ta shuo ta fei yaw jinnlai, inwey ta daynall jao i-pi hermaa²⁵. Buguoh ney-tian tzaochin²⁶ a, jia.lii binq meiyeu jehyanql dongshi,

碰巧。」

阿麗思聽了說異得不得了，他說，「平常有嗎？」

那皇后說，「只有禮拜四有。」

5 「我知道他幹麻來的，」阿麗思說。「他要來罰那些小魚們的，因為——」

到這，那白皇后又起頭說，「那個雷雨大的啊，你簡直想不到的！」（「他本來什麼也想不到的，你知道，」那紅皇后說。）「房頂都掉了一塊下來，就進來了不知道多少雷——一大塊一大塊的在屋子裡亂滾——把桌子咧東西的²⁷都撞倒了一把我嚇得連自各的名字都想不起來了。」

15 阿麗思心裡想，「我要遇見出了什麼事情的時候，我就不會去想我的名字去！想了又有什麼用吶？」可是這個話他沒說出聲來，因為他怕那可憐的皇后聽了回頭又不好受²⁸。

20 「陛下你得原諒他，」那紅皇后對阿麗思說着就拿那白皇后的一隻手攔得他自各手上輕輕摸着他說，「他意思是很好的，不過他少不了總要說些傻話，平常時候。」

25 阿麗思看那白皇后挺膽小的，瞅着他，覺着實在應該對他說點什麼好話，可是一時真想不出什麼話來說。

那紅皇后又接下去說，「他從小就沒人好好教過他，不過他脾氣可是真好得出奇！你拍拍他腦袋，看他多喜歡！」可是這個阿麗思實在沒膽量去做了。

「給他點好處——給他頭髮上弄點顏色紙——可以弄得他不知道多乖吶——」

35 那白皇后深深的歎了一口氣，把頭枕得阿麗思肩膀上。他哼哼着說，「我真睏極了！」

penqcheau."

Alihsy tingle chahyih de buderleau, ta shuo, "Pyng-charngl yeou ma?"

Neh Hwanghow shuo, "Jyy yeou Liibaysyh yeou."

"Woo jydaw ta gannma lai de," Alihsy shuo. "Ta yaw lai far neyshie sheauyuelmen de, inwey---"

Daw jell neh Bair Hwanghow yow chiitourl shuo, "Neyg leiyeu dah d'a, nii jeanjyr sheang.bu-daw de!" ("Ta beenlai sherm yee sheang.bu-daw de, nii jydaw," neh Horng Hwanghow shuo.) "Farng-diing dou diawle i-kuay shiahlai, jiw jinnlaile bujydaw duoshao lei---i-dah-kuay i-dah-kuay de tzay utz.lii luann goen---bae juotz le dongshi de²⁷ dou chuanq-daole---bae woo shiah de liann tzyhgeel de mingtz dou sheang.bu-chiilai le.

Alihsy shin.lii sheang, "Woo yaw yuhjiann chule sherm shyhchyng de shyrhoel, woo jiw buhuey chiuh sheang woode mingtz chiuh! Sheangle yow yeou sherm yonq ne?" Keesh jeyg huah ta mei shuo.chu shengl lai, inwey ta pah neh keelian de Hwanghow tingle hweitour yow buhaoshow²⁸.

"Bihshiah nii deei yuanliang ta," neh Horng Hwanghow duey Alihsy shuo jiw na neh Bair Hwanghow de i-jy shoou ge de ta tzyhgeel shoou.shanq chingchiengl mhoj ta shuo, "ta yihsy sh heen hao de, buguoh ta shao.bu-leau tzoong yaw shuo shie shaa-huah, pyngcharng shyrhoel."

Alihsy kann neh Bair Hwanghow tiing daalsheau de choouj ta, jyuej shyrtzay inggai duey ta shuo deal sherm hao-huah, keesh ishyr jen sheang.bu-chu sherm huah lai shuo.

Neh Horng Hwanghow yow jie.shiahchiuh shuo, "Ta tsornge sheaul jiw mei ren haohaul jiau.guoh ta, buguoh ta pyichih keesh jen hao de chuchyi! Nii paipai ta naoday, kann ta dwo shiihuan!" Keesh jeyg Alihsy shyrtzay mei daanliang chiuh tzuoh le.

"Geei ta deal haochuh---geei ta tourfaa.shanq nonq deal yanshae-jyy---keeyii nonq de ta bujydaw dwo guai ne---"

Neh Bair Hwanghow shenshen de tannle i-koou chih, bae tour jeen de Alihsy jeanbaangl.shanq. Ta henghengj shuo, "Woo jen kuenn-jyile!"

「他累了，這小東西！」那紅皇后說。「給他頭髮順一順——把你的睡帽借給他——唱一個軟軟_κ聲音的搖籃歌_κ」²⁹哄哄他睡吧。」

5 阿麗思照着他第一樣做了說，「我沒有睡帽，我也不會什麼哄小孩_κ睡覺的歌_κ。」

「得我唱了，那麼，」那紅皇后說着就唱起來：—

10

乖乖_κ在阿麗思懷裡別鬧！
酒席沒開好咱們先睡一覺。
酒席吃完了咱們同去跳舞—
紅皇后，白皇后，阿麗思做主³⁰！

15

「現在你知道這詞_κ」³¹了，」他說着把腦袋在阿麗思的肩膀_κ上一靠，「你給我_κ也唱一遍罷。我也困了。」又一會_κ兩個皇后都睡得着着_κ的了，挺響的那麼打呼嚕。

20

一會_κ這個圓腦袋，一會_κ那個圓腦袋，像一塊重東西似的且阿麗思肩膀_κ上滾下來滾得他腿上。阿麗思四面望望急的不知道怎麼好，他嚷着說，「這可是怎麼辦_κ呢？我想從_κ來也沒有過一個人同時得照應³²兩個皇后的！沒有_κ的，全英國的歷史裡也沒有過的——這不會的嚟，你想，因為從來沒有過同時有兩個皇后的嚟。」他不耐煩的接着說，「醒醒，嘿，你們這兩種東西！」
30 可是除了輕輕_κ的打呼嚕，他們一點_κ也不做聲_κ。

30

那打呼嚕的聲音越過越清楚，成了像個調_κ的聲音了：到後來他都聽出詞_κ來了，他聽的那麼認真，他腿上兩個大腦袋忽然不見了他都沒覺到少了什麼。

35

"Ta ley le, jeh sheau-dongshi!" Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo. "Geei ta tourfaa shuenn i-shuenn---bae niide shuey-maw jieh geei ta---chanq ig roanrhual sheng'in de yaulan-ge'l²⁹ hoonghoong ta shuey ba."

Alihsy jawj ta dihi-yanq tzuoh le shuo, "Woo meiyeou shueymaw, woo yee buhuey sherm hoong sheauharl shueyjiaw de ge'l."

"Deei woo chanq le, neme," neh Horng Hwanghow shuoj jioaw chanq.chiilai:---

"Guaigual tzay Alihsy hwai.lii bye naw!
Jeoushyi mei kai-hao tzarm shian shuey i-jiaw.
Jeoushyi chy-wanle tzarm torng chiuh tiawwu---
Horng Hwanghow, Bair Hwanghow, Alihsy tzuoh-juu³⁰!

"Shianntzay nii jydaw jeh tserl³¹ le," ta shuoj bae naoday tzay Alihsy jianbaangl.shanq i-kaw, "nii geei woo yee chanq i-biann ba. Woo yee kuenn le." Yow ihoel leangg Hwanghow dou shuey de jaurjaul de le, tiing sheang de nemm daa-hulu.

Ihoel jeyg yuan-naoday, ihoel neyg yuan-naoday, shianq i-kuay jonq dongshi shyhde chiee Alihsy jianbaangl.shanq goen.shiahlai goen de ta toei.shanq. Alihsy syhmiann wanqwanq jyi de bujydaw tzeem hao, ta raangj shuo, "Jeh keesh tzeem bann ne? Woo sheang tsornglai yee meiyeou.guoh igren torngshyr deei jawyinq³² leangg Hwanghow de! Meiyeou de, chyuan Inggwo de lihshyy.lii yee meiyeou.guoh de--- jeh buhuey de me, nii sheang, inwey tsornglai meiyeou.guoh torngshyr yeou leangg Hwanghow de me." Ta bunayfarn de jie j shuo, "Shiingshiing, hei, niimen jey lea jonq-dongshi!" Keesh chwule chingchiengl de daa-hulu, tamen ideal yee bu tzuoh-shengl.

Neh daa-hulu de sheng'in yueh guoh yueh chingchuu, cherngle shianq g diawl de sheng'in le: daw howlai ta dou ting.chu tserl lai le, ta ting de nemm rennjen, ta toei.shanq leangg dah-naoday huran bujiann le ta dou mei jyue-daw shaole sherme.

他自己站在一個圓框子大門的跟前_x，上頭寫着「阿麗思皇后」幾個大字，那門框_x上一邊_x有一個門鈴_x的拉手³³；一邊_x寫的是「客人的鈴，」那邊_x寫的是「用人的鈴。」

5

阿麗思想，「我等這個歌_x唱完了我就去拉那個——那個——我拉哪個鈴_x吶？」他看着那兩個名字不知道怎麼好。「我又不是客人，我又不是用人。應該得有一個上頭

10

寫着「皇后」的廿，你知道——」剛說到這_x稍為開了一點_x，一個長扁嘴的鳥_x伸出一個頭來說，「不到下下禮拜不許進來！」一會_x就乓！的一聲又把門關上了。

15

阿麗思儘着打門拉鈴_x也沒人來；到後來一個很老的剛才坐得樹底下的一個老蝦蟆站起來一拐³⁴一拐的慢慢_x的對着他拐過來：他穿着很鮮亮的黃衣裳，腳上穿着一雙很大的大鞋。

20

那蝦蟆用一種很低很粗的沙嗓子說，「怎麼回事啊，嘎？」

阿麗思回過頭來，預備跟誰都要找鱧_x³⁵似的。他很生氣的說，「那個答應門的用人上哪_x去了？」

25

「那個門啊？」那蝦蟆說。

阿麗思聽他那懶洋洋的腔調，氣的差不多_x要躁腳了。「這個門了，自然是！」

那蝦蟆睜着他那雙又大又猷的眼睛對着那門瞅了一會_x：又走上去拿大拇哥在門上擦擦，好像試試看那門上的漆會掉不會似的：然後又瞅着阿麗思。

30

「答應門叮？」他說。「那門你問他什麼來着？」他的嗓子啞得簡直阿麗思都聽不見他了。

35

「我不懂你是什麼意思？」阿麗思說。

Ta tzyhjii jann tzay ig yuan-kuangtz dahmen de gencheal, shanqtou shieej "ALIHSY HWANGHOW" jiig dah-tzyh, neh men-kuangl.shanq i-bial yeou ig menliengl de lhashoo³³; i-bial shiee de sh "Kehren de Ling," neybial shiee de sh "Yonqren de Ling."

Alihsy sheang, "Woo deeng jeyg ge'l chanq-wanle woo jiw chiu lha neyg---neyg---woo lha neeig liengl ne?" Ta kannj ney-leangg mingtz bujydaw tzeem hao. "Woo yow bush kehren, woo yow bush yonqren. Inggai deei yeou ig shanqtou shieej 'Hwanghow' d'è, nii jydaw---"

Gang shuo-daw jell neh men shauwei kaile ideal, ig charng-bean-tzoei de neaul shen.chu ig tour lai shuo, "Bu daw shiahshiah liibay busheu jinnlai." ihoel jiw pang! de i-sheng yow bae men guan.shanqle.

Alihsy jiinj daa-men lha-liengl yee mei ren lai; daw howlai ig heen lao de gangtsair tzuoh de shuh-diishiah de ig lao Harma jann.chiilai i-goai³⁴ i-goai de manmhal de dueyj ta goai.guohlai: ta chuanj heen shianlianq de hwang-ishang, jeau.shanq chuanj i-shuang heen dah de dah-shye.

Neh Harma yonq i-joong heen di heen tsu de sha-saangtz shuo, "Tzeem hwei shyh a, ar?"

Alihsy hwei-guoh tour lai, yuhbey gen sheir dou yaw jao-charl³⁵ shyhde. Ta heen shengchih de shuo, "Neyg dayinq men de yonqren shanq naal chiu le?"

"Neeig men a?" neh Harma shuo.

Alihsy ting ta neh laanyangyang de chiangdiaw, chih de chahbuduol yaw duoh-jeau le. "Jeyg men le, tzyhran sh!"

Neh Harma jengj ta ney-shuang yow dah yow dai de yeanjing dueyj neh men chooule ihoel: yow tzoou.shanqchiuh na dah-muuge tzay men.shanq tsatsa, haoshianq shyshyh kann neh men.shanq de chi huey diaw buhuey shyhde: ranhow yow choouj Alihsy.

"Dayinq men d'a?" ta shuo. "Neh men nii wenn ta sherm lai?" Tade saangtz yea de jeanjyr Alihsy dou tingbujiann ta le.

"Woo bu doong nii sh sherm yihsy?" Alihsy shuo.

那蝦蟆接着說，「我丁口己的不係³⁶英國話嗎？要不然你是聾啞？他問你什麼來着？」

阿麗思很不耐煩的說，「沒問什麼呀！我就打門來着！」

5 那蝦蟆噉着說，「不該的嚟——不該的嚟——不係一³⁷他惱嚟，你想。」他就走上
去拿一隻大脚把門一踢。他喘着氣說，
「你不去一³⁸他，他就不來一³⁹你，你知道，」
說着他就又拐啊拐的回到樹後頭去
10 了。

這時候，那門忽然一閃就開了，就聽見一個尖嗓子唱着：—

「對鏡子的世界裡阿麗思說，
15 [我皇冕在頭上，我令箭
手裡托。
讓鏡子裡人物們大家排隊³⁸
到紅皇后白皇后跟我的
宴會。」

20

接着就是好幾百人的聲音和唱：

「快斟滿了酒杯子大家別慌，
在桌子上撒些鈕釦_n跟髻_n：
25 把貓在咖啡，耗子在茶裡
泡透³⁹ —
來三十倍三歡迎阿麗思皇后！」

唱完了就是一陣亂哄哄喝彩的
30 聲音。阿麗思自己想着，「三十倍三是
九十。我倒不知道有沒有人待那_n數着？」
一會_n工夫又安靜下來了，還是那個尖
嗓子又唱一段：—

Neh Harma jie j shuo, "Woo shiuo de bushih³⁶ Inggwo-
-huah ma? Yawburan nii sh long d'a? Ta wenn nii sherm lai j?"

Alihsy heen bunayfarn de shuo, "Mei wenn sherme ia? Woo
jiow daa-men lai j!"

Neh Harma jiguj shuo, "Bu gai de me---bu gai de me---
Bushih yèè ta³⁷ nao me, nii sheang." Ta jiow tzoou.shanq-
chiuh na i-jy dah-jeau bae men i-ti. Ta choanj-chih shuo,
"Nii bu chiuh yèè ta, ta jiow bu lai yèè nii, nii jydaw,"
shuoj ta jiow yow goai a goai de hwei-daw shuh-howtou chiuh
le.

Jeh shyrhoel neh men huran i-shaan jiow kai le, jiow
tingjiann ig jian-saangtz chanqj:---

"Duey Jinqtz de shyhjieh.lii Alihsy shuo,
'Woo hwangmean tzay tour.shanq, woo linqjiann
shoou.lii tuo.
Ranq Jinqtz.lii renwuhmen dahjia pair-duey³⁸
Daw Horng Hwanghow Bair Hwanghow gen woo de
yannhuey."

Jiej jiowsh haojii-bae ren de sheng'in herchanq:

"Kuay jen-maanle jeoubeitz dahjia bye huang,
Tzay juotz.shanq saa shie neoukowl gen longkang:
Bae mhau tzay jiafei, hawtz tzay char.lii
paw-tow³⁹---
Lai sanshyr-bey san huan'ying Alihs' Hwanghow!"

Chanq-wanle jiowsh i-jenn luannhonghong he-tsae de
sheng'in. Alihsy tzyhjii sheangj, "Sanshyr-bey san sh
jeoushyr. Woo daw bujydaw yeou meiyiou ren daynall shuu j?"
Ihoel gongfu yow anjinq.shiahlai le, hairsh neyg jian-
-saangtz yow chanq i-duann:---

「[喂，鏡子裡人物們，]阿麗思說，
[你們見着我看見我榮耀很

多：

來吃飯咧喝茶咧跟我們做伴，
跟紅皇后白皇后跟我一塊！」」

5

底下接着又是和唱：

「在杯子里倒滿了墨水，糖漿，
或是隨便什麼喝的只要又甜
又香⁴⁰；
拿沙子跟羊毛用果子酒泡透—
來九十倍九歡迎阿麗思皇后！」

10

15 「九十倍九！」阿麗思聽了這個可沒
辦法了，他說，「那一輩子也算不完的了！
我頂好還是就進去—」他說着望裡就
走。他一進門大伙，就一個也不做聲⁴¹
了。

20

阿麗思一頭，在那大廳裡走着，很膽心
的順着那桌子看過去，他看見大約
有五十位客，各式各樣的：有的是畜
牲，有的是鳥，裡頭還有幾種花
叢。他想，「他們沒等到請就來了
倒也好，要不然我還沒法子知道應該
請些誰才對叢！」

25

桌子的上一頭有三把椅子：兩把
已經有了紅皇后跟白皇后坐着，
可是當間一把是空着的。阿麗思就在這
椅子上坐下，他看大伙，不做聲
覺着有點不自在，心裡想頂好有
誰說話才好。

30

後來還是那紅皇后起的頭。他
說，「你已經錯過了湯跟魚了。把肉
端上來！」那些用人就把一隻羊腿
端來放在阿麗思跟前，阿麗思看着有點

35

"'Uai, Jinqtz.lii renwuhmen,' Alihsy shuo,
 'Niim jiann.jaur woo kannjiann woo rongyaw heen
 duo:
 Lai chy-fann le he-char le gen woom tzuoh-ball,
 Gen Horng Hwanghow Bair Hwanghow gen woo ikual!'"

Diishiah jie jowsh herchanq:

"Tzay beitz.lii daw-maanle mohshoel tarngjiang,
 Hesh sweibiann sherm he d' jyy yaw yow tyan
 yow shiang⁴⁰:
 Na shatz gen yangmau yonq guootz-jeou paw-tow---
 Lai jeoushyr-bey jeou huan'yng Alihs' Hwanghow!"

"Jeoushyr-bey jeou!" Alihsy tingle jeyg kee mei
 bannfaa le, ta shuo, "Nah ibeytz yee suann.bu-wan de le!
 Woo diing hao hairsh jiw jinnch---" ta shuo j wanq lii jiw
 tzoou. Ta i-jinn-men dahhoel jiw ig yee bu tzuoh-shengl⁴¹
 le.

Alihsy itourl tzay neh dahting.lii tzoouj, heen danshin
 de shuennj neh juotz kann.guohchiuh, ta kannjiann dahiue
 yeou wuushyr-wey keh, gehshyh-gehyanql de: yeoude sh chuh-
 sheng, yeoude sh neaul, liitou hair yeou jii-joong hual
 ne. Ta sheang, "Tamen mei deeng-daw chiing jiw lai le
 daw yee hao, yawburan woo hair mei fartz jydaw inggai
 chiing shie sheir tsair duey ne."

Juotz de shanq-i-tour yeou san-baa yiitz: leang-baa
 yiijing yeoule Horng Hwanghow gen Bair Hwanghow tzuohj,
 keesh dangjiall i-baa sh konqj de. Alihsy jiw tzay jeh
 yiitz.shanq tzuoh.shiah, ta kann dahhoel bu tzuoh-shengl
 jyuej yeou deal butzyhtzay, shin.lii sheang diing hao yeou
 sheir shuo-huah tsair hao.

Howlai hairsh neh Horng Hwanghow chii de tourl. Ta
 shuo, "Nii yiijing tsuoh-guoh le tang gen yu le. Bae row
 duan.shanqlai!" Neyshie yonqren jiw bae i-jy yangtoei
 duan.lai fanq tzay Alihsy gencheal, Alihsy kannj yeoudeal

着急，因為他從來沒有當過主人還得要給客人切肉呐。

5 那紅皇后說，「我看你有點_κ不好意思：讓我來介紹你見見羊腿。阿麗思，這是羊腿：羊腿，這是阿麗思。」那羊腿就在盤子裡站起來對阿麗思鞠了一個躬；阿麗思就還了一個禮，也不知道還是害怕還是好笑。

10 「讓我給你一塊，好不好？」他說着拿起刀又來看看這個皇后，看看那個皇后。

15 那紅皇后很堅決的說，「那怎麼可以呐？剛把你介紹了給人家，你就拿刀來刺⁴²人家，這什麼規矩？把肉端走！」那些用人就把他端開了，換了一大盤梅子布丁來。

20 阿麗思趕快說，「請別再介紹我見布丁吧，要不然咱們一點_κ晚飯也沒得吃了。讓我給你點_κ好吧？」可是那紅皇后顯出很不願意樣子，他狠狠_κ的說，「布丁，這是阿麗思：阿麗思，這是布丁。把布丁端走！」阿麗思還有沒來得及還他鞠躬的禮，那些用人就早把布丁端走了。

25 可是阿麗思想為什麼只有那紅皇后才許發命令；所以他就叫一聲試試瞧，「喂，把布丁端回來！」一會_κ那布丁果然又在桌上了，像變戲法_κ似的。那布丁那麼大，阿麗思見了他少不了⁴³有點_κ不好意思，就跟剛才對那羊腿一樣的感覺：不過他倒底勉強壯着膽子⁴⁴切了一塊下來遞給那紅皇后。

30 「真豈有此理！」那布丁說。「要是我把你刺一塊下來，我倒不知道你高興不高興，你這東西！」

jaujyi, inwey ta tsornglai meiyiou dang.guoh juuren hair
deei yaw geei kehren chie-row ne.

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Woo kann nii yeoudeal buhao-yihsy: ranq woo lai jiehsaw nii jianjann yangtoei. Alihsy, jeh sh Yangtoei: Yangtoei, jeh sh Alihsy." Neh yangtoei jio w tzay parntz.lii jann.chiilai duey Alihsy jyule ig gong; Alihsy jio w hwanle ig lii, yee bujydaw hairsh haypah hairsh haoshiaw.

"Ranq woo geei nii i-kuay, hao bu hao?" Ta shuo j na.chii dau cha lai kannkann jeyg Hwanghow, kannkann neyg Hwanghow.

Neh Horng Hwanghow heen jianjyue de shuo, "Nah tzeem keeyii ne? Gang bae nii jiehsawle geei renjia, nii jio w na dau lai la⁴² renjia, jeh sherm gueijeu? Bae row duan-tzoou!" Neyshie yonqren jio w bae ta duan-kaile, huannle i-dah-parn meitz buhdng lai.

Alihsy gaankuay shuo, "Chiing bye tzay jiehsaw woo jian buhdng ba, yawburan tzarmen ideal woanfann yee mei de chy le. Ranq woo geei nii deal hao ba?"

Keesh neh Horng Hwanghow shean.chu heen buyuannyih de yanqtz, ta heenhelde shuo, "Buhding, jeh sh Alihsy: Alihsy, jeh sh Buhding. Bae buhdng duan-tzoou!" Alihsy hair meiyiou laidejyi hwan ta jyugong de lii, neyshie yonqren jio w tzao bae buhdng duan-tzooule.

Keesh Alihsy sheang weysheem jyy yeou neh Horng Hwanghow tsair sheu fa minqlinq; suooyii ta jio w jia w i-sheng shyshyh chyaw, "Uai, bae buhdng duan.hweilai!" Ihoel neh buhdng guoran yow tzay juo.shanq le, shianq biann-shihfaal shyhde. Neh buhdng nemm dah, Alihsy jianle ta shao.bu-leau⁴³ yeoudeal buhaoyihsy, jio w gen gangtsair duey neh yangtoei iyanq de gaanjyue; buguoh ta dawdii meancheang juanj daantz⁴⁴ chiele i-kuay shiahlai dih-geei neh Horng Hwanghow.

"Jen chii yeou tsyy lii!" neh Buhding shuo. "Yawsh woo bae nii la i-kuay shiahlai, woo daw bujydaw nii gau-shinq bu gaushinq, nii jeh dongshi!"

他說話是一種油膩膩的粗聲音，
阿麗思一句話也回答不出來，只好坐得
那_κ張着大嘴看着他。

5 「說點_κ什麼呀，」那紅皇后說：「把
話淨讓那布丁說了，那成什麼樣子
啊？」

「你們可知道，我今_κ聽人家背了那麼
些詩，」阿麗思一開口，大伙_κ馬上就不
做聲_κ，所有的眼睛就都釘着他看，
10 他都有點_κ害怕了。他還接着說，「而且
有一樣事情真古怪，我想—每一首
詩都是講到魚的什麼事情的。你可
知道他們這_κ為什麼都這麼喜歡魚啊，這些
地方_κ？」

15 這話是對那紅皇后說的，可是他
回答的話有點_κ回答到隔壁_κ⁴⁰去了。
他把嘴湊到阿麗思的耳朵邊_κ，很慢很
正經的說，「您白皇后陛下知道一個很
妙的燈謎_κ—全是押韻的—全是講魚
20 的。要不要讓他背背聽？」

那白皇后就在阿麗思的那一隻耳朵
裡像個鴿子似的咕嚕咕嚕的說，「多謝
您紅皇后提起這個來。那多好玩_κ啊！
可以讓我背嗎？」

25 阿麗思很客氣的說，「真的，請您背
給我們聽。」

那白皇后高興得笑了一聲，摸摸
阿麗思的嘴巴子。他就起頭_κ背：

30 「[先麼，魚得要逮來。]
這不難，一個孩子，我想，就能逮
他來。

[然後魚得要買來！]
這不難，一個蚌子⁴⁰，我想，就能
買他來。

Ta shuo-huah sh i-joong younihnih de tsu-sheng'in, Alihsy i-jiuh huah yee hweidar.bu-chulai, jyy hao tzuoh de nall jangj dah-tzoei kannj ta.

"Shuo deal sherme ia," neh Horng Hwanghow shuo: "bae huah jinq ranq neh buhdng shuole, nah cherng sherm yanqtz a?"

"Niimen kee jydaw, woo jiel ting renjia beyle nemm shie shy," Alihsy i-kai-koou, dahhoel maashanq jlow bu tzuoh-shengl, suooyeu de yeanjing jlow dou dingj ta kann, ta dou yeoudeal haypah le. Ta hair jie j shuo, "Erlchiee yeou iyanq shyhchyng jen guuguay, woo sheang---meei i-shoou shy doush jeang daw yu de sherm shyhchyng de. Nii kee jydaw tamen jell weysheem dou tzemm shiihuan yu a, jeyshe dihfangl?"

Jeh huah sh duey neh Horng Hwanghow shuo de, keesh ta hweidar de huah yeoudeal hweidar daw jiehbieel⁴⁵ chiuh le. Ta bae tzoei tsow daw Alihsy de eeldoubial, heen mann heen jenqjing de shuo, "Tan Bair Hwanghow Bihshiah jydaw ig heen miaw de dengmell---chyuansh ia-yunn de---chyuansh jeang yu de. Yaw buyaw ranq ta beybey ting?"

Neh Bair Hwanghow jlow tzay Alihsy de ney i-jy eeldou-.lii shianq g getz shyhde gulu gulu de shuo, "Duoshieh Tan Horng Hwanghow tyi.chii jeyg lai. Neh dwo haowal a! Keeyii ranq woo bey ma?"

Alihsy heen kehchih de shuo, "Jende, chiing Nin bey geei woomen ting."

Neh Bair Hwanghow gaushinq de shiawle i-sheng, mhomho Alihsy de tzoeibahtz. Ta jlow chiitourl bey:

"'Shian me, yu deei yaw dae.lai.'

Jeh bu nan, ig hairtz, woo sheang, jlow neng dae ta lai.

'Ranhow yu deei yaw mae.lai!'

Jeh bu nan, ig benqtz⁴⁶, woo sheang, jlow neng mae ta lai.

[拿這魚去做湯！]
這不難，已經煮了有五十九秒了。
[用個一品鍋⁴⁷來裝！]
這不難，因為早已經把他裝好了。

5

[端來給我就酒⁴⁸！]
這不難，我把鍋就在桌上一擲。
[把這鍋蓋_κ拿走]
哎呀，這個很難，恐怕我做不到！

10

因為那鮎魚的黏⁴⁹——
把鍋蓋_κ黏在鍋裡_κ⁵⁰，他自己躲
在當間_κ：
你說那樣_κ頂難，
15 還是開那個蓋_κ，還是猜這個謎_κ⁵¹？」

那紅皇后說，「你先想他一分
鐘，然後再猜。你一頭_κ想着我們就
敬你一杯。」他就使起大勁來嚷，「祝
20 阿麗思皇后的康健！」所有的客人就都
敬他的酒，他們喝的法子很古怪：有的拿
杯子像倒救火筒似的倒得自各_κ的
頭上，讓酒且臉上流到嘴裡
就那麼接着喝——有的把酒壺打翻了，讓酒
25 且桌子邊_κ上流下來就在那_κ接着
喝——還有三個（像袋鼠⁵²樣子的東西）
滾到烤羊肉的盤子裡拼命的去舐
那裡頭的紅湯_κ⁵³，「就像些豬在
豬槽裡似的！」阿麗思想。

30 那紅皇后皺着眉頭_κ對阿麗思說，
「你應該說兩句很漂亮的演說
謝謝大家⁵⁴。」

阿麗思很聽話的站起來演說，可是
有點_κ怕悠悠的，那白皇后就輕輕_κ的
35 說，「我們得支持着你，你知道。」
阿麗思輕輕_κ的回答他說，「多謝

'Na jeh yu chiuh tzuoh tang!'
 Jeh bu nan, yiijing juule yeou wuushyr-jeou meau le.
 'Yonq g ipiinguo⁴⁷ lai juang!'
 Jeh bu nan, inwey tzao yiijing bae ta juang-haole.

'Duan.lai geei woo jiw-jeou⁴⁸!'
 Jeh bu nan, woo bae guo jiw tzay juo.shanq i-liaw.
 'Bae jeh guogall na tzoou!'
 Aiaa, jeyg heen nan, koongpah woo tzuoh.bu-daw!

I'wey neh nianyu de nian⁴⁹---
 Bae guogall jan tzay guopall⁵⁰, ta tzyhjii duoo
 tzay dangjiall:
 Nii shuo neei-yanql diing nan,
 Hairsh kai neyg gall, hairsh tsai jeyg mall⁵¹?"

Neh Horng Hwanghow shuo, "Nii shian sheang ta i-fen
 jong, ranhow tzay tsai. Nii itourl sheangj woomen jiw
 jinq nii i-bei." Ta jiw shyi.chii dah-jinn lai raang, "Juh
 Alihsy Hwanghow de kangjiann!" Suooyeu de kehren jiw dou
 jinq ta de jeou, tamen he de fartz heen guuguay: yeoude na
 beitz shianq daw jiohwuotoong shyhde daw de tzyhgeel de
 tour.shanq, ranq jeou chiee lean.shanq liou daw tzoel.lii
 jiw nemm jieje he---yeoude bae jeouhwa daa-fanle, ranq jeou
 chiee juotz-bial.shanq liou.shiah lai jiw tzay nall jieje
 he---hair yeou san'g (shianq dayshuu⁵² yanqtz de dongshi)
 goen daw kao-yangrow de parntz.lii pinminq de chiuh tean
 neh liitou de horng-tangl⁵³, "jiow shianq shie ju tzay
 ju-tsaur.lii shyhde!" Alihsy sheang.

Neh Horng Hwanghow jowj meitourl duey Alihsy shuo,
 "Nii inggai shuo leang-jiuh heen piawlianq de yeanshuo
 shiehshieh dahjia⁵⁴."

Alihsy heen ting-huah de jann.chiilai yeanshuo, keesh
 yeoudeal pahiou'iou de, neh Bair Hwanghow jiw chingchienglde
 shuo, "Woomen deei jychyrj nii, nii jydaw."

Alihsy chingchienglde hweidar ta shuo, "Duoshieh

你們，我不用扶着也行。」

那紅皇后一死_x的⁵⁵說，「那是不像樣_x的，」所以阿麗思只好很規矩的受着他。

（「還有他們拱的真要命！」這是後來
5 阿麗思告送他姊姊這回宴會的事情時候_x說的話。「你覺着他們簡直要把你擠扁了！」）

阿麗思演說的時候_x倒真是有點_x不容易豈得住他那個地方：那兩個皇后
10 一邊_x一個的那麼拱，他們差一點_x沒把他舉到半空中去。「我起來對各位道謝，」阿麗思說着真的離地起來了好幾寸；可是他抓住了桌子邊_x，好容易才把自己又拽了下來。

15 「當心你身子！」那白皇后拿兩隻手揪住了阿麗思的頭髮大嚷起來。「一會_x要出什麼事情啦！」

一會_x工夫（照阿麗思後來告送人說的話）真的出了各式各樣_x的事情了。
20 那些蠟都長到頂棚⁵⁶那麼高，好像一攢香草頂上都放了月炮⁵⁷似的。那些瓶子就每一個拿了兩個盤子匆匆忙忙的裝上去當兩個翅膀_x，再拿兩把叉子當腳，就到處的亂飛：
25 阿麗思在這越鬧越亂的情形裡倒還想到說，「倒很像些鳥_x，他們的樣子。」

在這時候_x他聽見他旁邊_x有一個粗嗓子的笑聲，他就回頭看看那
30 白皇后怎麼了；可是椅子上並沒有皇后，是那羊腿坐得上了。那一品湯鍋裡出來一個聲音說，「我待這_x呐！」阿麗思一回頭，剛剛趕上看見那皇后的扁扁_x的和氣的臉在那一品鍋
35 的邊_x上露出一點_x來對他笑着，一會_x他縮回到湯裡去了。

niimen, woo buyonq fwuj yee shyng."

Neh Horng Hwanghow iseelde⁵⁵ shuo, "Nah sh bushianq-yanql de," suooyii Alihsy jyy hao heen gueijeu de showj ta.

("Hairyeou tamen goong de jen yawminq!" Jeh sh howlai Alihsy gawsonq ta jieejiee jey-hwei yannhuey de shyhchyng shyrhoql shuo de huah. "Nii jyuej tamen jeanjyr yaw bae nii jii-beanle!")

Alihsy yeanshuo de shyrhoql daw jensh yeoudeal bu rongyih daidejuh ta neyg dihfang: ney-leangg Hwanghow i-bial ig de nemm goong, tamen chah ideal mei bae ta jeu de bann-kongjong chiuh. "Woo chiilai duey geh-wey daw-shieh," Alihsy shuoj jende li dih chiilaile haojii-tsuenn; keesh ta jua-juhle juotz-bial, haorongyih tsair bae tzyhjii yow juayle.shiahlai.

"Dangshin nii shentz!" Neh Bair Hwanghow na leang-jy shoou jiou-juhle Alihsy de tourfaa dah-raang.chiilai. "Ihoel yaw chu sherm shyhchyng l'a!"

Ihoel gongfu (jaw Alihsy howlai gawsonq ren shuo de huah) jende chule geh-shyh geh-yanql de shyhchyng le. Neyshie lah dou jaang daw diingperng⁵⁶ nemm gau, haoshianq i-tswan shiang-tsao diing.shanq dou fanqle yuehpaw⁵⁷ shyhde. Neyshie pyngtz jioo meei-ig nale leangg parntz tsongtsong mangmang de juang.shanqchiuh danq leangg chyhbaangl, tzay na leang-baa chatz danq jeau, jioo dawchuh de luann fei: Alihsy tzay jeh yueh naw yueh luann de chyingshyng .lii daw hair sheang daw shuo, "Daw heen shianq shie neaul, tamen de yanqtz."

Tzay jeh shyrhoql ta tingjiann ta parngbial yeou ig tsu-saangtz de shiawsheng, ta jioo hwei-tour kannkann neh Bair Hwanghow tzeem le; keesh yiitz.shanq binq meiyeeou Hwanghow, sh neh yangtoei tzuoh de shanq le. Neh i-piin tang-guo .lii chulai ig sheng'in shuo, "Woo day jell ne!" Alihsy i hweitour, ganggang gaan.shanq kannjiann neh Hwanghow de beanbialde herchih de lean tzay neh ipiinguo de bial .shanq low.chu ideal lai duey ta shiawj, ihoel ta suo-hwei daw tang.lii chiuh le.

一會_レ也不能再耽擱了。已經有好幾位客躺得盤子裡了，那滷湯的大勺_レ在桌上對着阿麗思的椅子走上去，很急的對他做手勢叫他讓開。

- 5 「這個我受不了了！」阿麗思嚷着就跳起來兩隻手把桌布抓住：使勁一拉，那些盤子咧，碟_レ咧，客人咧，蠟咧，都嘩啦啦掉得地上堆成一大堆。

- 10 「還有你這個東西啊，」他兇兇的回過頭來對着那紅皇后，因為他想都是他一人_レ鬧出來的亂子——可是那皇后不在他身邊_レ了——他忽然變成一個小洋娃娃那麼大小了，現在在桌上活潑潑的轉圓圈_レ，追他背後搭拉着的自己的披肩。

- 15 要是別的時候_レ啊，阿麗思就會覺着詫異了，可是這會_レ他心裡慌張得什麼也不會使他詫異了。「還有你這東西啊，」他說着那小東西正待那_レ跳過一個剛
20 落下來歇在桌上的一個瓶子，他一把抓住他使勁一擰⁶⁸，說，「我把你擰成一個小貓_レ，你看我不吧！」

Ihoel yee buneng tzay dange le. Yijing yeou haojii-
-wey keh taang de parntz.lii le, neh woi-tang de dah-shaur
tzay juo.shanq dueyj Alihsy de yiitz tzoou.shanqchiuh, heen
jyi de duey ta tzuoh shoou-shyh jiaw ta ranq-kai.

"Jeyg woo showbuleau le!" Alihsy raangj jioh tiaw-
.chiilai leang-jy shoou bae juo-buh jua.juh: shyyjinn i-lha,
neyshie parntz le, dyel le, kehren le, lah le, dou hualala
diaw de dih.shanq duei cherng i-dah-duei.

"Hair yeou nii jeyg dongshi a," ta shiongshiong de
hwei-guoh tour lai dueyj neh Horng Hwanghow, inwey ta
sheang doush ta ireel naw.chulai de luanntz---keesh neh
Hwanghow bu tzay ta shenbial le---ta huran biann-cherng ig
sheau yangwawa nemm dawsheau le, shianntzay tzay juo.shanq
hwopopode juann yuanchiual, juei ta beyhow dalaj de tzyhjii
de peijian.

Yawsh byede shyrhoel a, Alihsy jioh huey jyuej chahyih
le, keesh jeyhoel ta shin.lii huangjang de sherm yee buhuey
shyy ta chahyih le. "Hair yeou nii jeh dongshi a," ta
shuoj neh sheau-dongshi jenq daynall tiaw-guoh ig gang
law.shiahlai shie tzay juo.shanq de ig pyngtz, ta i-baa
jua.juh ta shyyjinn i-niing⁵⁸, shuo, "Woo bae nii niing-
-cherng ig sheau-mhaul, nii kann woo bu ba!"

第十章

擰

他把他且桌上拿下來拼命的把他儘着擰儘着搖。

那紅皇后一點_κ也不憊⁶⁰：不過他的臉越變越小，他的眼睛越變越大越綠：阿麗思又甩了他兩下_κ，他越變就越短——越肥——越軟——越圓——他就——

5

DIHSHYR JANG

NIING

Ta bae ta chlee juo.shanq na.shiahlai pinminq de bae
ta jiinj niing jiinj yau.

Neh Horng Hwanghow ideal yee bu jianq⁵⁹: buguoh tade
lean yueh biann yueh sheau, tade yeanjing yueh biann yueh
dah yueh liuh: Alihsy yow shoaile ta leang-shiall, ta yueh
biann jiow yueh doan---yueh feir---yueh roan---yueh yuan---
ta jiow---

第十一章

醒

—他敢情就是個小貓_n嚟。

DIHSHYRI JANG

SHIING

---ta gaanchyng jiow sh g sheau-mhaul me.

第十二章

是誰做的夢吶？

阿麗思揉着眼睛很恭敬可也有點嚴厲⁰⁰的對那小貓_u說，「紅陛下您別那麼大聲_u的打呼嚕啊。你鬧醒了我哎唷！多麼好的一個夢啊！敢情你一直跟着我的，華_u華_u——在那鏡子裡的世界裡。你

5 知道沒知道，乖乖？」

他們小貓_u們就有個討厭的壞脾氣（阿麗思曾經說過這話），不管你跟他們說什麼，他們總是打呼嚕。「只要他們比方要說『是』就打呼嚕，要說『不是』就叫聲喵，或是不管定個什麼規矩，好跟人家談得起話來麼，那就——！你想一個人要老是只說那一句話，你怎麼跟他談的起話來吶？」

10

可是這一回那小貓_u只是打呼嚕：那麼就沒法子猜他倒底是要說『是』還是要說『不是』了。

15

阿麗思就到桌上棋盤裡把個紅皇后找出來：他又趴下來跪得爐子前頭的地毯上把那貓跟皇后面對面攔着。他很得意的拍着手說，「廿，華_u！招出來吧，這就是你變成的！」

20

（「可是他看都不肯看，「他後來講給他姊姊的時候_u說：「他就把頭背了過去，假裝_u沒看見似的：可是他有一點_u不好意思的樣子，所以我想他一定做過那個紅皇后的。」）

25

「坐直一點_u，乖乖！」阿麗思笑嘻嘻的說。「你一頭_u想說——想打什麼呼嚕的時候_u，就得一頭_u請安。這樣_u省時候_u，

30

DIHSHYRELL JANG

SH SHEIR TZUOH DE MENQ NE?

Alihsy rouj yeanjing heen gongjinq kee yee yeoudeal
yanlih⁶⁰ de duey neh sheau-mhaul shuo, "Horng Bihshiah Nin
bye nemm dahshengl de daa-hulu a. Nii naw-shiingle woo
aiao! dwome hao de ig menq a! Gaanchyng nii ijyr genj
woode, Hwalhwal---tzay neh Jinqtz.lii de shyhjieh.lii. Nii
jydaw mei jydaw, guaiguai?"

Tamen sheau-mhaulmen jiw yeou g taoyann de huay-
-pyichih (Alihsy tserngjing shuo.guoh jeh huah), bugoan nii
gen tamen shuo sherme, tamen tzoongsh daa-hulu. "Jyy yaw
tamen biifang yaw shuo 'sh' jiw daa-hulu, yaw shuo 'bush'
jiow jiaw sheng mhaui, hesh bugoan dinq g sherm gueijeu,
hao gen renjia tarn.de-chii huah lai me, nah jiw---! Nii
sheang igren yaw laosh jyy shuo ney-i-jiuh huah, nii tzeem
gen ta tarn.de-chii huah lai ne?"

Keesh jey-i-hwei neh sheau-mhaul jyysh daa-hulu: neme
jiow mei fartz tsai ta dawdii sh yaw shuo "sh" hairsh yaw
shuo "bush" le.

Alihsy jiw daw juo.shanq chyiparn.lii bae g Horng
Hwanghow jao.chulai: ta yow pa-shiahlai guey de lwutz
chyantou de dihtaan .shanq bae neh mhau gen Hwanghow miann-
-duey-miann gej. Ta heen deryih de paj shoou shuo, "Èh,
Hwal! Jau.chulai ba, jeh jiwsh nii biann-cherng de!"

("Keesh ta kann dou bukeen kann," ta howlai jeang geei
ta jieejiee de shyrhoel shuo: "ta jiw bae tour beyle
guohchiuh, jeajuangl mei kannjiann shyhde: keesh ta yeou
ideal buhaoyihsy de yanqtz, suooyii woo sheang ta idinq
tzuoh.guoh neyg Horng Hwanghow de.")

"Tzuoh-jyr ideal, guaiguai!" Alihsy shiawshishi de shuo.
"Nii itourl sheang shuo---sheang daa sherm hulu de shyrhoel
jiow deei itourl chiing-an. Jehyanql sheeng shyrhoel,

記得吧！」他就把他端起來輕輕_κ的親他一下_κ，「就算是恭敬他曾經做過一個紅皇后的一點_κ意思。」

「雪珠_κ，我的小玩意_κ！」他說着回頭
5 看看那小白貓_κ還待那_κ乖乖_κ的讓大貓舐。「黛那到底幾時才給您白陛下弄完啊，我倒不知道？哦，你在我夢裡頭一身那麼不整齊的樣子，原來是這個緣故。廿，黛那！你可知道你在那_κ
10 刷的是一位白皇后嗎？真的，你太不恭敬了！

「那麼黛那變成了誰吶，我倒不知道？」
他一頭_κ噉咕着，就舒舒服服_κ的靠下來把一個胳膊肘子支得地毯上，拿手支着下巴，
15 一頭_κ看那些貓。「告送我，黛那，你是不是變成昏弟敦弟來着？我想你是的——不過你頂好先還別告送你的朋友們，因為我還不敢一定吶。」

「廿，華_κ華_κ，你要是真到過我那夢裡
20 啊，有一樣事情一定會給你開心的——我聽了人家給我背了那麼多的詩，都是說魚的！明_κ早晨一定好好_κ的請你一頓。趕你吃點心的時候_κ，我就背[海象跟木匠]給你聽；你就可以
25 假裝_κ你吃的淨是些蠕蠕，乖乖！

「那麼，華_κ華_κ啊，咱們來想想看這一大些事情到底是誰夢見的。這是個很要緊的事情廿，乖乖，你不應該儘着舔你的爪子廿——倒像黛那今_κ早晨
30 沒給你洗過似的！你想吶，華_κ華_κ，那一定不是我就是那紅皇帝。他是我夢裡的人，自然——不過那麼我也是他夢裡的人啊！倒底是那紅皇帝做的夢嗎，華_κ華_κ？你是他的媳婦_κ⁰¹，乖乖，所以
35 你應該知道打——廿，華_κ華_κ，幫幫我定了得了！我知道你那爪子等一會_κ不礙事⁰²

jihde ba!" Ta jiw bae ta duan.chiilai chingchiengde chin ta ishiall, "Jiow suann sh gongjing ta tserngjing tzuoh.guoh ig Horng Hwanghow de ideal yihsy."

"Sheuejul, woode sheau wanyell!" Ta shuoj hwei-tour kannkann neh Sheau Bair Mhaul hair daynall guaigualde rang dah-mhau tean. "Dayna dawdii jiishyr tsair geei Nin Bair Bihshiah nonq-wan a, woo daw bujydaw? Oh, nii tzay woo menq.liitou i-shen nemm bu jeengchyi de yanqtz, yuanlai sh jeyg yuanguh. Èh, Dayna! Nii kee jydaw nii tzay nall shua de sh i-vey Bair Hwanghow ma? Jende, nii tay bugong-jinq le!

"Neme Dayna biann-cherngle sheir ne, woo daw bujydaw?" Ta itourl jiguj, jiow shushufwuful de kaw.shiahlai bae ig gebey-jooutz jy de dihtaan.shanq, na shoou jyj shiahba, itourl kann neyshie mhau. "Gawsonq woo, Dayna, nii sh bush biann-cherng Huendih Duendih lai? Woo sheang nii sh de---buguoh nii diing hao shian hair bye gawsonq niide perngyeoumen, inwey woo hair bugaan idinq ne.

"Èh, Hwalhwal, nii yawsh jen daw.guoh woo neh menq.lii a, yeou iyanql shyhchyng iding huey geei nii kaishin de---woo tingle renjia geei woo beyle nemm duo de shy, doush shuo yu de! Miengl tzaochin idinq haohaulde chiing nii i-duenn. Gaan nii chy deanshin de shyrowth, woo jiow bey 'Haeshianq gen Muhjianq' geei nii ting; nii jiow keeyii jeajuangl nii chy de jinqsh shie lihhwang, guaiguai!

"Neme, Hwalhwal a, tzarmen lai sheangsheang kann jeh i-dah-shie shyhchyng dawdii sh sheir menqjiann de. Jeh sh g heen yawjiin de shyhchyng è, guaiguai, nii bu inggai jiin tean niide joatz è---daw shianq Dayna jiel tzaochin mei geei nii shii.guoh shyhde! Nii sheang ne, Hwalhwal, nah idinq bush woo jiowsh neh Horng Hwangdih. Ta sh woo menq.lii de ren, tzyhran---buguoh neme woo yee sh ta menq-.lii de ren a! Dawdii sh neh Horng Hwangdih tzuoh de menq ma, Hwalhwal? Nii sh tade shyifel⁶¹, guaiguai, suooyii nii inggai jydaw d'a---Èh, Hwalhwal, bangbang woo dingle derle! Woo jydaw nii neh joatz deeng ihoel bu'ay-shyh⁶²

的！」可是那討厭的小貓，又換了那個
爪子來舔，假装沒聽見人家問他
話似的。

你想是誰吶？

de!" Keesh neh taoyann de sheau-mhaul yow huannle neyg
joatz lai tean, jeajuangl mei tingjiann renjia wenn ta
huah shyhde.

Nii sheang sh sheir ne?

跋⁶⁸

斜陽⁶⁴ 照着小划船_儿，
慢慢_儿 漂着慢慢_儿 玩_儿，
在一個七月晚半天_儿。⁶⁵

5 小孩_儿 三個靠着枕⁶⁶，
眼睛願意耳朵肯，
想聽故事想得很——

10 那年晚霞早已散：
聲兒⁶⁷ 模糊影兒亂：
秋風到了景況⁶⁸ 換。

15 但在另外一個天，
阿麗思這小孩_儿 仙⁶⁹，
老像還在我心邊。

20 還有小孩_儿 也會想，
眼睛願意耳朵癢⁷⁰，
也該擠着聽人講。

本來都是夢裡遊，
夢裡開心夢裡愁⁷¹，
夢裡歲月夢裡流。

25 順着流水跟着過——
戀着斜陽看着落——
人生如夢⁷² 是不錯。

B A R⁶³

Shyeyang⁶⁴ jawj sheau hwachwal,
Mannmhal piauj mannmhal wal,
Tzay ig Chiyueh woanbanntial⁶⁵

Sheauharl san'g kawj jeen⁶⁶,
Yeanjing yuannyih eeldou keen,
Sheang ting guhshyh sheang de heen---

Ney-nian woanshya tzaoyii sann:
Sheng.erl⁶⁷ mohwu ying.erl luann:
Chioufeng dawle jiingkuang⁶⁸ huann.

Dann tzay linqway ig tian,
Alihsy jeh sheauharl-shian⁶⁹,
Lao shianq hair tzay woo shinbian.

Hair yeou sheauharl yee huey sheang,
Yeanjing yuannyih eeldou yeang⁷⁰,
Yee gai jiiij ting ren jeang.

Beenlai doush menqlii you,
Menqlii kaishin menqlii chour⁷¹,
Menqlii sueyyueh menqlii liou:

Shuennj lioushoei genj guoh---
Liannj shyeyang kannj luoh---
Rensheng ru menq⁷² sh bu tsuoh.

Notes---Chapter 9, 10, 11, & 12

1. shen_ofenn 'status, dignity'.
2. iyriangjiang de 'stiffly'.
3. aij ta 'touching her, ---next to her'.
4. lii_omaw 'manners', yeou lii_omaw (or simply lii_omaw) 'to have manners, to be civil', as an adjective it is more often lii_omaw than liimaw.
5. jeng 'argue'.
6. pyng sherme? 'on what basis?'
7. fan, classifier for words of elaborate processes, such as a set of examinations.
8. -baba (stressed) lively suffix for keelian and similar adjectives.
9. yaw yawjiin .i.deal 'will have to be a little more important'.
10. tzoong 'probably, in any case', tzoong gai 'should, in any case'.
11. yahgel 'pressing to the root (of the matter), ---to begin with, in the first place'.
12. jieh i-wey 'to borrow one from the next place'.
13. The normal classifier for goou is of course iy or g, and less often tyau.
14. hair bush ... 'isn't that ...'
15. jiacharngl de shyh.chyng 'everyday things'.
16. Guahmiann hairsh chiemiann? Kuan-tyaul de hairsh shih-tyaul de? 'Hanging noodles (= vermicelli) or cut (i.e. ordinary) noodles? Broad-stripped or fine-stripped?'
17. huoh_omiann 'dough'.
18. lah.diaw 'to leave out (through negligence)'.
19. daajiah 'quarrel; fight' (in central dialects 'fight' only).

20. yeou baa_owoh 'to have a hold on it,---to feel confident'.
21. mei-jiehl 'without strength, weak'.
22. tzay ikuayduel 'in one bunch'.
23. cheu-noan 'to get warmth'.
24. lhadao 'pull down (the stage for some plan),---give up'.
25. hermaa 'hippopotamus'.
26. The pronunciation tzao.chin is probably a blend of tzao.chern and tzao.chii.
27. juotz le dongshi de 'tables and things', where a second le (instead of de) would have a less lively effect.
28. buhaoshow 'feel bad'.
29. yaulan-ge l 'cradle song,---lullaby'.
30. tzuoh-juu usually means 'to decide' or 'to have a deciding voice', here it is short for tzuoh-juu.ren 'to be host(esses)'.
31. tserl 'words (of a song)' ≠ tsyr 'word' (as a linguistic term) or 'poem (with lines of unequal lengths)'.
32. jaw.ying 'take care of'.
33. lha.shoou '(bell-)handle'.
34. goai 'to walk lamely, to hobble'.
35. jao-charl 'to find a crack,---to find fault'.
36. shiuo de bushih = shuo de bush(yh), in one common type of speech defect in which all retroflexes are palatalized.
37. bushih yèè ta = bush ree ta (to render the effect of 'wexes it' for 'vexes it'). The yèè is pronounced to rhyme with ree.
38. pair-duey 'to form in lines or groups'.
39. paw-tow 'to steep through'.
40. shiang here in the sense of 'delicious'.
41. tzuoh-shengl 'make a sound'.

42. 刺 la 'to slash' ≠ 刺 tsyh 'to stab'.
43. shao.bu-leau 'cannot help ...'
44. meancheang juanqi daantz 'to make bold by an effort'.
45. jiehbieel 'next door neighbor (instead of to the point)'.
46. benqtz 'a copper coin of the smallest denomination, a cent, a penny, etc.' There is no standard character for this benq.
47. ipiinguo 'first-rank pot, ---tureen'.
48. jiow-jeou 'to go with wine'.
49. nianyu de nian 'the stickiness of the sticky fish (catfish)'.
50. jan tzay guoopall 'to stick to the pot handles'.
51. mell 'riddle', changed to mall in order to rhyme and to render the 'dishcover: discover' effect in the original English.
52. dayshuu 'pocket-rat, ---kangaroo'.
53. horng-tangl 'thick gravy'.
54. dah_ojia 'everybody (present)'.
55. iseelde 'insistently'.
56. diing_operng 'top mat', old term for ceiling (when ceilings were mostly mattings). The newer term is diingbaan 'top board'. The Wu-dialect borrowing tianhuabaan is sometimes heard.
57. fanq-paw 'to set off firecrackers or guns'; yuehpaw 'moon firecracker', a type of firecracker which shoots up sparkling fire at first, ending with a bright moon-like explosion at the top.
58. niing 'to wring, to twist', instead of yau 'shake' in order to make the titles of the next two chapters rhyme: Niing---Shiing.
59. jiang 'obstinate, resisting'.
60. yanlih 'stern(ly), severe(ly)'.
61. shyi.fel 'wife'. (See also Note 13, Chap. 8.)

62. bu'ay-shyh 'won't hinder matters'.
63. bar ~ shuhow 'postface, epilogue'. This poem appeared first in my Shin Gwoyeu Lioushengjipiann Kehbeen, Shanghai 1935, p. 50.
64. shyeyang 'the slanting sun'. The usual poetic expression is 夕陽 shihyang 'evening sun'.
65. woan.bann_otial 'late afternoon'.
66. The word for 'pillow' is jeen.tour, the bound form jeen being used here for the rhyme.
67. The diminutive suffix often occupies the position of a syllable in verse, though it is in neutral tone here.
68. jiing_okuanq 'scenes'.
69. sheauharl-shian 'child fairy'.
70. eeldou yeang 'the ear itching (to hear)'.
71. As the original second and third lines mean the same thing, this says something additional.
72. Rensheng ru meng 'Life is like a dream', also a common saying in Chinese.